

HIDDEN GENOCIDE PRACTISE OF BURMAN AND DIARY OF MAJOR N'CHYAW TANG
BY MAJOR N'CHYAW TANG

PREFACE

The unprecedented tribulation of the lethal wars and its intolerable disastrous bitterness of which I myself have had went through and participated has exceedingly compelled me to write the indispensable facts, but to compile and represents with the photographic pictures of the tortures rapes, humiliations and massacres has been completely impossible, in the water tighten blockede measures of the enemy, thus I am not pleased at all since I could not represents the photos of the wars theatre, but I wish that readers would grasp the reality of the landlocked Kachinland and its misfortune natural of catastrophe, my can did real is just to write the valid facts concisely and inform to a candid and just world.

THE REPUBLIC OF KACHIN OR WUNPAWNG LAND.

- LOCATION:- Landlocked country with China in the East, India in the West and Burma in the South.
- LONGITUDE:- 96-96-98, 47 degree. LATITUDE:- 23, 37-28,25 degree.
- AREA:- 39900 Square miles approximately.
- POPULATION:- 2802000 (own census)
- PEOPLE AND RELIGION:- 70 Chriatian Wunpawng, 30 buddhist Shans and animist Wunpawng, Number of Burmans is negligible.
- PHYSICAL FEATURE:- Rivers are Mali Hka, Nmai Hka and Danai Hka, all flow into the Irrawaddy river.
- NATURAL RESOURCES:- Jade, Gold, Silver, Iron ore, Copper ore and teak, Oil shale and Uranium ore are reported to be present, Rock salt is abundant.
- OCCUPATION:- Agriculture, wet and dry, fishery, (plantation, poppy is grown by ethnic Hlaws only)
- ROAD AND COMMUNICATION:- Railways 171 miles. Motorable roads 1378 miles, Rivers are not Navigable, Ledo road from India is closed by Burmese regime to stop the economic flows into Kachinland
- PEOPLE:- Kachin, now called Wunpawng ethnic composition Jinghpaw, Maru, Lashi, Azi, Lisu and Rawang, the term Kachin is designated by Burmans to obliterate the actual original ethnic source of the Wunpawng as the Wunpawng called themselves with their own tradition and culture which has no similarity to any of the races in Burma.
- BACKGROUND HISTORY:- Of Mongoloid stock, the Wunpawng, Migrated from upper or lower Mongolia in BC- 212 - 222, during the dynasty of Shi Hwang Ti, they move South into Tibet in the year AD. 7, during the dynasty of Tibetan King Sawng Tsan Gam Bu, and intered China in the years between AD. 750 - 800 from Szechuan province.

(2)

the Wunpawng Migrated South crossing the rivers Kinsa Hka, Lam Tsing Hka, and Nu Hka to finally reach Putao, From Putao they spread East, West and South to this day we find Wunpawng in India (Assam), China (Yunnan) and in Shan states.

TRADITION AND CULTURE:-

Before the impact of the American Baptist missionaries, the Wunpawng were animists and the practice of animism comes under clannish - kinship system, unlike the European Feudalism, the Wunpawng feudal Authority had boundary and subjected to kinship-relation mutual arrangement, the society of the Wunpawng is closely coalesced under kinship-relationship with a common language conversant by all ethnics. The communities of Wunpawng have a pattern of rule of chiefs who worked out their relationship in kinship manner brought down from generation to generation. The Du Was (Wunpawng Chiefs) did not undertake subordination among themselves, they understood that were equal, in respect to liberty, ownership of property and the right to resist oppression subjugation and aggression. No chief would single out himself and considered himself to be senior or more powerful than the others because of his affluence. For this reason alone, there was not one chief to promote himself as lord of the others Du Was, Thus in the history of Wunpawng people do not have any king, the society had no central authority but communities as republics each equal and independent. The republic of Wunpawng land as emerged to day has never been subordinated to any of the Burmese king. Even in 1884 when the British annexed upper Burma, the British administration was only set up in Bhamo and Myitkyina leaving for the most part, Kachin frontier areas to Du Was, to administer according to their traditional customery, it was only in 1932 after Burma was separated from India, did the British consider it was obligatory to take charge of the Du Was territories and classified them as scheduled Kachin frontiers to be taken care of by the Governor of Burma it was no English men but the Americans who brought in civilization religion and Education to the Wunpawng, with Christian teaching and western education, the inherent nationalism which Wunpawng fostered through ages is leaning towards western Democracy.

MILITARY POTENTIAL AND CAPABILITY:-

That during the seizure of Rangoon in 1824 that Burmese king solicited Wunpawng mercenaries to come to his aid through the renegade Burmese General MAHA BANDOOLA many Wunpawng mercenaries fought for the Burmese king against the British India seroys, Bandoola was a Wunpawng by the name of BUN DU LA, the Burmans usually obliterated the right proper name to cancel authenticity, usurpation is the common practice of the Burmans above all recognition and respect to Wunpawng sovereignty as an independent nation that Burmese king himself did present his majestic dress to Wunpawng chiefs, it is still with DAI HPA DU WA Hukawng District, and it is a salient fact indeed. It took the British decade to pacify the Wunpawng resisting spirit against subordination to the British. In 1928 when the British Government brought and freed the slaves, then only did the Du Was reconciled with the British authority and become vassals to the Governor of Burma. With aptitude to military career, Wunpawng were drafted into military services. First, military police force, then Burma Army, and in world war I the Wunpawng military unit (Bhamo Battalion) rank and file of 1589 strong were sent to Mediterranean theatre for active combat. In 1917, some 349 Wunpawng soldiers took part in Mesopotamia and Turkey battle frontline actions. A company strength was stationed in Egypt for garrison duty, the total casualty of Wunpawng soldiers in world war I, was sixty dead and 113 wounded.

CHAPTER I

When the world war two being in its soaring lethal, that detente happy Burmese people also did begin their Freedom struggle. They styled themselves Thakins, Lord - common Burmans address for the Ruling class, it was these young Burmans who made contact with the (MINIMKIN) Society of the Asia Co- prosperity

sphere engendered by the Fascist Japanese regime, which eventually occupied Burma with the help of these (Thakins) when thakin Nu and a few others were arrested, Aung San's thirty comrades were smuggled out to Japan for Military training in August 1940.

As optimistic out look and endeavour of further study was grimly pestiferous I had to join the British Army. (Burma Frontier Force Myitkyina Battalion) on October 20, 1941, in which I met cosmopolitan peoples whom I associated as brethren, in the training company there were 3 Kachin squad, 4 Gurkha, 3 Muslim and 2 Chin squads, as the training went on well, on 1st December 1941, as others received their monthly pay I did get my pay sum of 21 Rupees only, than I new that an indian rank soldier's pay was only Rs sixteen for a month however the silver coin of that era, has much values for a best woollen suit costed only three Rupees, During the Educational periods the squad instructor Naik N Hkum did teach us the English lesson and unit history, that Battalion commanding officer was Major staff which was assisted by lieutenant Watch, there has been two different kind of rank and file in that era.

British Title

Second lieutenant
Regimental Sergeant Major
Company Sergeant Major
Sergeant
Corporal
Lance Corporal
Soldier

Indian Title

Subedar Major
Subedar
Jamedar
Regimental Havildar Major
Company Havildar Major
Havildar
Naik
Lance Naik
Soldier

As the world war two has disastrously went on more worsen, we had to charactering in the digging of trenches and war alarming practices, then on February 1942, we could hear that Japs were freely entering into Thailand since then almost all of the fighting troop of the unit were sent down to lower Burma to check the Japs offensive and on April 27, 1942 that our basic military training status has been completed, Now while we were just enjoying the new soldiery honeymoon that that unit officials had committed us in the unit guard sentry duties, in doing so that million of British and indian retreating troops with the Governor staffer personnal were pouring in to Myitkyina town and that Japs conquer over the British-Burma has imminented, meanwhile, that Horse mounting muslim troop and its horse were themselves retreated toward india.

EPOCH OF GOVERNMENT CHAOS AND SORROWS

On May 4, 1942, the duty officer took us to the treasury Guard quarter in which he ordered us to load many bags full of silver coins into bullock cars and drove to the harbour Mali Hka, there all many bags were thrown down into the deepest river that burdened us the whole day long, it might be more than a Billion of Rupees.

LAST ORDER OF MAJOR STAFF.

On May 7, 1942 that Major staff has issued a Rifle and 80 cortrides to every soldier, in his so unhappy and anxiety sign of face you take the Rifle and rounds given to you, to your home town, the British Government s hall return s oon to you, if you can give the Rifle back to British, you

shall gets the money when we shall come back again here to, now you go to your way, I shall go to my way goodby he said - then I consulted with my comrades of my home town, Sumptra Bum indiscussion on we decided to march up with ration and kits at the back, thus on May 8, 1942 at 6 Am. we did begin walking up, now when we could reach the main road we met a great multitude of peoples marching on, like earth ants that shifting forth to another place, of which some broken limbs and some with a hand hung up at their neck and hundreds of fatally wounded carried in the bullock cars. Then after walking hard about 8 miles that a truck was followed up, when it was about to passing on us, instantly stopt it there and a gentle voice preceded in polite Kachin - (NAN HTE JINGHPAW MA NI NRAI MYIT NI) are not you Kachin boys, of course, we are, we answered and looked over the truck and found that two Britisher sitting in the front seat, which one worn a lieutenant rank and another with a Coporal stripe, that officer said :- come on, - you get in the truck okay; - Then we gotten into it and drove on as fast as we could in driving up we found that thousands of hounded Indian soldiers were waving ups their feeble hands asked for trucking them up however that truck has no vacacy at all. Then at 5 P.M. we could land at TAYANG ZUP Bungalow 60 miles stone from Myit Kyi Na, there just after the dinner that Lt. himself started introducing in the Kachin tradition you know, I am a Lahpai Willaims Rae Gam. the first son of Mr. Rae. Sub-Divisional officer San Lum Kaba Bhamo. you can address me according to your lineage addressing to the Lahpai clan. So each one of us addressed him you are mine so and so thus we were really comforted. Next morning we up early and drave forth now the more we proceeded the more trucks and saloon cars found all along the road, and when we could reach to the road junction to wards India the 102 miles from Myit Kyi Na, we found more cars dumped and pile up the steams of the either side road and in looking around we found a dozen of sucking babies were still sucking at the breasts of their dying mothers which caused by the cholera epidemic, in pitying them I felt shoucking for a moment after agreab while I could refresh myself up, then we proceeded on and arrived at Za Nan Bunglow 120 miles stone, there we found that the road bed was full of cars and no vehicle could proceed further, so Lt. W.Rae, told us, okay, you go to your way, I shall go to Putao, Hence we carried our kits and rations and proceeded on by late evening, we could arrive Sumptra Bum town but found no body it was already deserted and next day each one of us departed to own home town, in marching hard I could able to arrive back to my birth home N-PYEN YANG GA, on May 12, 1942, in which I met my Mother and bratheren peacefully.

DWELLING HOME AND TOILSOME.

To clearning and reaching up the slash burnt dry field to immediate sowing season that I had to works extremely hard in a busied ant manner, so, my mother felt quite rejoiced on me - She being of a versatile and semi saga teller, narrated my lineage genealogy as follows in her tender voice - She began - Dear me listenway back thirty generation ago that your great grand father was MA DING YAU the first father of the MAGONG clan that baby who could speaks from very birth hour, for his unique talking manner that era of people did put him in a cradle hung him up on a top of a yeilding mangrove tree above the road, at the suburb of which that fruits were quite ripen so thousands of birds of the air did enjoys the fruition, now when the early sun was just up that birds of the trees top were singing so sweetly

in their unliken tones, there too ding you did grasp the conversations of those birds in their bird MANAU feast day celebration really in which million of birds were e njoying up there, when passing out and coming in people down below heard that baby was still talking with birds up there, was reported to the chief infact that Kachin chief was then confronting the wisdom competition arena with the Shan Chief of which the Shan chief did hand over a covered Bowl and demended whether Kachin chief could open it or not, if the Kachin chief could able to open it he would recieve the wiser Title of that era and begining from the chief entire people had tried it, but could not uncover it off, thus people faced with a wit ending dilemma, at last the chief did realise that he would go and ask that speaking baby and he rushed to the suburb at the foot of the Mangrove tree and asked the baby. Could you interpret me the words of the birds! of course I does you knows, the birds are enjoying their most pleasant and merry MANAU feast up here, The pigeon is its sacred saga singer lord bird is the master of the ceremony, the peacock is its leading dancer and the pheasant is its scribe right now. Ding you for so much, Ding you was brought down to earth and then chief again asked, how to open up the bowl too, as being heard from the bird N-bying bri, saying - spin it off - whirl it off, Ding you told him, to whirling the Bowl, now when he did it, it was opened up so that Kachin chief possessed the noble title of that era and since then the Kachin people did adapt the MANAU feast dancing until now and ding you became the first philosopher of the Kachin people and this is how Kachins adapted the MANAU This territory of your legacy was brought by your grand father N-Chyaw lau Sha given a Divinal of animism who could miraculously re-alived some died people, it is located in between the rivers HPUNG CHYAN HKA north boundary HPUNG IN HKA south boundary the south west boundary line fixed at SHATUI TU HKYET running to both rivers sides and Eastern line running right to the either rivers confluence yours sons marry to NHKUM clan daughters (I am N-Hkum Lu) yours daughters marry to MaRip clan sons as I did dream for you in the eve night just before you was to born in the full moon of the December 25, 1925, that you shall be a wise and successful leader my mother blessed me.

News About Retreating Chinese Troop Millions.

On June 2, 1942, that visiting people from other town were talking about that Millions of retreating Chinese troops were moving up to wards the putao, and this troop did loots thousands of country side Kachin households I therefore advised people that valueable possessions be shifted to secret camps right away. So it was done by very body, then on June 25, 1942, at 7:30 AM while people were just about to have their breakfast, that some repeat firing were rang out in great surpris all people fled away but to look in to the incidence I did not flee for off and in peering on I saw that they were looting the foods and cattles, after 25 minutes they dragged away a herd of cattle and when it became qualm, I entered the village again, then to prove on those looters I did search their empty cartridges and found 3 Chinese empty cases, Then of course, I knew that looters were Chinese troop then I shouted people to return home, now when most of the women c ould arrive in, they started sobbing bitterly for their looted specias, elderly people now implore me to go to the main road and enquire about that looted cattles and retreating Chinese troops, that looted off properties, cattles and pigs from my family, were 10 cattles and 2 pigs - of the other households were 20 cattles and 5 pigs, total costing of there were morethan ten thousand Rupees, As being implored by the elders I did organise 5 of my fellow boys, I took my Rifle with me, and given them a cap gun each and went forth to ward main road village (N-GU ZUP) having pushed through without the road we felt pretty tiring down and before we could go near to the suburb we did observe carefully, but found no people, instead smarted us with too stinking breezes, we therefore slowly entered houses then found a grasses of stinking corpses laid in every house and looking around over the road and suburb found thousands of a kull and bones has lain over there, the tragedy couosed by the cholera and starvation

soreness, after observing on that tragic event, we did return back to home town and explained the people and people were quite as to nished.

SINO = JAPANESE TROOPS BATTLE.

By the July 1942 that Japanese troop led by Col. Saito, which pursued after Chinese troop had closed with Chinese troop at Gan Du Ga, Bungalow 34 miles north of Sum Pra Bum, caused hundreds of Chinese killed, while the Japs has lost one officer, after the battling the Chinese retreated to Putao, where as the Japs withdrawn to Sum Pra Bum town.

On the other hand, when the freedom and peace loving Kachins could hear a bout the looting by the Chinese troops and tortures, rapes and massacres by so called, Burma Independence Army led by General Aung San under the Japanese rule, which mostly victimised Kachins were of MOHNYIN and HU KAWNG districts in which that Major Boh Chin (Burman) led BIA did scourges hidden genocide and in credible torture and massacre has reported. Since then the renown Kachins did defy both Chinese and Japanese troops, so the Japs were checked down at Sum Pyi Yang Bungalow 40 miles south of Putao, thus that British flag could exist in putao until the British troop could return back into the Kachin land.

On August 15, 1942 when the earliest paddy group of the field were about to yielding up, then I had to erect up a high tower to protect the new crop and also to chase off the monkey and sparrows, then by the september I was on the tower from down to dark to guard the crops.

CHAPTER - 2.

On September 15, 1942, that British troop could join the Kachins self defence force and freely occupied the Sum Pra Bum town for that Japs were withdrawn away from there and on september 18, I have received a calling up letter from the British Kachin troop then I myself rearmed with my Rifle and equipment and departed to Sum Pra Bum in which I reported my arrival to Lt.Col. Gamble, then I could meet thousand of old comrades and as usual that physical, squad drill and field craft training has been started on as it went on the soldiers were reorganised into the northern Kachin levies unit and viable the companies, platoons and sections, then I was included into the 'A' company, first platoon, No.1 section of Naik N-Jung Naw, Jamedar Naw Seng and Coy commander Captain Gosh. It was an early morning when the sun was just rising up, and breeze of that soaring mountain was blowing pretty cold while we were in the physied training really, that captain Gosh, in his routine parade inspection was inspecting pretty interestingly and found the inferiority role of PT. instructor Naik N-Jung Naw, thus the Captain fixed his eyes at me with his finger pointing, Hello, boy do you know how to conduct the PT. exercise well asked me - well sir, I may try it, if you do not mind, I replied - then he said - come on try it right now, he ordered me - then I saluted him and conducted it smoothly rapidly, well - so captain Gosh, did promote me, direct to two stripe Naik rank and appointed as the section commander on the first section, then former section leader was transferred off, later we learnt that N-Jung Naw was self-promoted one in the letter withdrawal year. Now the first platoon was comprised of No.1 section of myself No. 2 of Naik Gum Ding Gam, and No. 3 of Naik La Hkrang Gam of Jamedar Naw Seng and Havildar Htaw She Tu.

EPOCH OF THE KACHIN LEVIES BELLIGENCY

On October 15, 1942 the township officer Lahtaw Shing Gyi took our platoon and proceeded to wards Japs bridgehead, in marcing on, whenever we were passing by the main road we found thousands of human skulls and bones all along, we did not go along the main road to avoid the Japs ambush and on october 20, we could arrive right at N-Sawp Zup, bungalow 30 miles north

of Myit Kyi Na in which we took up a defensive position then we did call up Mr. Jai Wa Haw, Wa Ring Kawng villager with vegetables and eggs we sent him on to the Japs bridgehead, Hpung In Hka, to spy out the Japs, by late evening he did come back with some reliable information, saying that foes there in were well dug-out, of a hundred strong but found no sign of its coming up to us now concluded. Then after having completed that reconnaissance patrol duty we began the back journey via western side of the main road along the Hpung In Bung township, now when we could arrive at N-lung Galeng village we met thousands of Kachin Refugee that fled out from Hu Kawng district to avoid the hidden tortures and massacres by so called Burma Independence Army (BIA) troop led by Major Boh Chin, by late evening I asked the chief N-wang Hkang Gam, could you tell me about the atrocities of Burmans - Japanese ! Well, that real Japs are not so bad but so called BIA, troop led by Major Boh Chin are extremely cruel and intolerable its humiliating massacres has began from Mohnyin district they arrested Pung Ga Gam and many unknown Kachins, Moh Nyin town sliced and salting them to dead, and at Mung Hkawm town that N-d ing Wang was arrested tortured and buried alive after suffering 24 hours he was died in that kneedeep grave thus beginning from the Moh Nyin running to Sum Bui Yang town Hu Kawng district which blamed of spying for the British that torturing to massacred were morethan 400 Kachins he narrated, so the early reports became true. Hence, in marching up we could arrive back Sum Pra Bum, on November 2, 1942, meanwhile more than 200 Kachins has joined the levy, therefore, more company has been formed up, that !A! and !D! companies covered the main road to ward MyitKyina, !C! covered Hu Kawng valley Sector tracks, !B! and !E! were deployed on the east bank of the river Mali Hka, and !F! and !G! companies were stationed at the headquarters.

In the meantime, that Lt. Williams Rae, who was retreated with me also could return back with the rank of major and became the assistant commanding officer of the nothern Kachin levies unit, Hence forth that every respective company had to advance on, then on November 10, 1942 that !A! and !D! companies led by Capt. Rosanna Capt, Disilva and Capt, Gosh has moved down to Labawng Ga Village, 85 miles from the MyitKyina, from here that Jamedar Naw Seng has shifted our platoon down to the N-sawp Zup, in which once that our platoon had posted early. This time we had to establish a Defensive position there in, and my No.1 section was posted at foremost front at the beach of the river N-Sawp Hka as the right flanking dig in, that No.2 was posted on the left flank position in between the main road and river Mali Hka, and the No. 3 section the Bren gun section was placed in the centre position. Now the arm, ration and clothing of the Kachin levies were very poor, that a platoon of the levy was equipped as follow, one Bren gun - one pistol - three tom son sub-machine gun - one gun to very section commander thirty three 303 Rifles one - Rifle to every soldier 2 pair of dress a pair of shoe, one blanket each - dah per head, Rice - Dalh, Chilly and salt ration, but the people of that era were quite willing to serves the British for the peace and justice rule of the British Government, infact, the monthly pay of a soldier was only 30 Rupees.

More aver we had to sleeps inside the trenches in that hazarous life, as it went on week by week our dirty dresses became a palace lices and uncutting hairs were up loused and inspite of such hard and wanting life, that Jamedar Naw Seng did send my section on a daily patrol duty towards the Japs bridgehead, in doing so, on march 2, 1943 at 9 AM when I was walking 10 yards behind the No. one group Commander soldier La Gum Naw in our surprise we heard the firing exchanging of 2 Rifles shooting sounds then instantly, we took the covering positions and crawled me up to high beyond the road bed, in a moment I saw that first group commander were crawling back to me, Coporal, I have met 2 Japs were coming, that first scouting shot me first, simultaneously me also fired him back on the spot he hit me here, Private N-Wawt Tang reported. Then I ordered 2 group to crawling up on the higher spot to take up position and to observes the Japs for the road being too zig zag one, while myself and 2 soldier were crawling forward bound by bound now I did led go back the wounded soldier and 3 group comrades first, but after waiting on so long, found and heard nothing, then I convinced that 2 Japs might be on a patrolling duty purpose and would retreat back right away, So we did return back and the incident of that s kirmish was reported to Jamedar and checked up wounding spot of N-Wawt Tang, and found that buttet went through frontal stomach skin to back side without hiltling any vitality part, after dressing up him, we sent him back to near HQ.

On March 5, 1943, my section had to go again we did proceed as usual along the same road, now after marching more than 3 miles we could inter cept that Japs were approaching to us, then we rushed back and reported Jamedar Naw Seng and all of us entered the trenches and in observing on found that Japs were coming towards our killing ground, as being ordered the Bren gun first that L/Naik LP. Zau Ra, did fire first, soon Japs were disappeared off. Then after a great while some Japs were appearing a head of us at my fixed line and I shot him down, I could see his slumping there to having battled, an hour or so there were silence from both sides then we came out from the trenches and prepared foods, then at 5:30 PM Jamedar called for section commanders, whose section would go to fetch up the enemy corps! he asked but they felt dumfound I however, myself and my section will go, I said. So, we went forth bound by bound jamedar Seng was behind me, soon we could reach that spot I ordered first and second groups to take up position 25 yards ahead from the corps, then we carried away the corps and its Rifle and equipment first, when it could arrive to the other side of the river N-Sawp Hka, I did recall my soldiers back, rearched its belongings thoroughly and threw it into river Mali Hka, Then Jamedar Naw Seng eulogised me, you did an heroic job for it was the first enemy and arm that Kachih levies could kill and capture and next day that Jap Rifle and things were sent onto the rear HQ. following day at 11 AM we had a nice time, it was asplended sun shining noon where the neat and clear eternal Mali Hka flowing down as usually and when the Howling monkeys of surrounding hills too were singing as what they does and various kind of the birds on the beautifully bloomed or hids of the trees above also singing so sweetly, looks every thing pleasant and nice pretty lonely rank and file of us enjoyed a tasteful lurch party with joking and gassing at vis,vis.

JAPANESE OFFENSIVE.

On march 7, 1943 at 9:AM while we were having a good time in our surprise we heard a noise of bomb sub sequently it exploded just 25 yards ahead of us, then all of us entered into the trenches, infact we knew that japs were ringing its 3" mortar at our Bren gun position and its shelling followed by one after another, after ranging with 7 shells they could hit right over the Bren gun trench covering sand bags. Then they bombarded it 4 shells couased quite danger for the Bren section, however, looking on forward, found no eny japs were moving up, but its shelling has been ceaseless, thus we could not cook and eat, and by the dark we convinced that japs would not retreat this time, So Jamedar Naw Seng said, come on let us withdraw without the mean road, So we retreated Wa Ring Kawng village, where in we did cooks and eat at 9:PM and by next day, we proceeded on, and arrived the N-lung Galeng village, in which the company commander Gosh has welcomed us quite warmly, there Jamedar Seng, did report Gosh, about my latter role in action and so Capt. Gosh was pleased. Hence, we proceeded toward the unit HQ. Now when we could arrive Du Rip village, we told by the public that unit HQ. troops were shifting toward LA AWN GA, that is 40 miles south of Putao. Then we followed on, and in walking so tired we c ould arrive LA AWN GA, on April 27, 1943, there I was promoted to Havildar rank of three stripe and transferred to the newly arrived No. 553 Sub Area Hq.

CHAPTER 3.

DISMISS FROM SERVICE OF MAJOR WILLIAMS RAE.

Due to very far back withdrawing order given to the troops that Major Williams rae, suffered dismiss from the service infact he was the only British officer who could speaks the Kachin as a Kachin in that era. Then Lt. Col. Gamble was replaced by Lt. Col. Ford and Major Colton has become the deputy commanding officer of the northern Kachin levies.

Hence forth that 4th Burma Regiment Gurkha unit has been reinforced the Kachin levies and then I was appointed as a duty NCO. to the No. 553 HQ. By the May 3, 1943, at 7 PM that Jamedar Naw Seng invited me into their mess,

where in I also met that N-Wang Hkang Zau Gam, who fled from Hu Kawng valley to avoid the torturing of BIA and became home guard Jamedar as commandly I did intruduce him with Jamedar Seng, there in ingossiping on, that Jam, Gam had racked up about the atrocities by BIA, then Jam, Seng too awaken up and says I, I knew about Burmans indelible crerelty nature exactly I was nearly murdered by them in yeh nan kyong during latter retreating in 1942 as I was separated from other comrades in Japs air raid, I asked water in a village though the water has given me a dozen of them with a dah each surrounded me while I was mingling the water, infact me too was quite alerted and I could spray my tom son gun bullets over head them and I jumped me out and escaped off you know, Jam, Seng narated, Since then we who did not knows about Burmans in human and terrorized proctice also convinced that ethnic Burmans are of a peaceless and anti- humanism race.

CRASH OF A FIGHTER PLANE OF USAF.

It was on inclement weather noon when 2 Dakota plane that escorted by 4 fighterplanes of the USAF. on its ration dropping mission were flown above our LA AWN GA camp, however, after dropping its two round that one of its escorting fighter with a thundering noises has dived down into the river N-Tai Hka, at about two mile East of the camp site, I therefore, was about to rush to the spot to rescue that pilot, at the moment that staff captain calling shouted at me, saying - come on get a medical man with first aid and dash to rescue the crew right, ordered - yes sir, I replied and fetched up medical Havildar N-Gang Tu and ran on to the crashing spot, though we reached at the spot, found no pilot in the fighter, looking in and around the plane, it was not so damaged as it has dived into deep and turned on to the shallow side of the river bed, and in looking on and inside the plane we could find some spot of blood drops on its wings, then I convinced that pilot himself has hidden some where, So I screamed him - Hello - friend - please do come back here - we are the British - Kachin troop - then he appeared up from a 100 yard off bushes, How do you do, I asked him, I am quite Okay - he said, then we give him the first aid treatment, found that he was quite okay, then we did slowly walk on to the camp, and finally handed over him to Capt. calling.

LAST OFFENSIVE OF JAPANESE TROOP.

Meanwhile the Japs did launch utmost as sauling to north wards, this time they made it 2 columns one had penetrated though the Eastern side of the main road which has been checked by the Kachin levies at river Hpung In Hka - Shaleng Hkyet village, but its left flanking column which went forth via my village could able to arrive PASI GA village. Main road resulted that Gurkha troop retreating back infact, that Japs supplying line has been cut off cut at their rear by the Kachin troop, in various strategical points thus the British gained more useful terrain, that procured by the Kachins, So the Japs suffered a force to passive.

Following self - retreating of the japs, that Lt.Col. ford for his body guard took me in jeep, on june 5, 1943 and driven on to the Gurkha unit post Pa Si Ga, where from I could see the ashes of my burnt down village which Jamedar Hpung Yang Hku Naw and troop had burnt it, before they would withdraw from there, for Japs had pursued them, resulted lost of Rupees 50000/- ~~3000~~ I was pretty sadden on the dismster. Now since that Lt.Col. Ford grasped about that matter, by late evening he called me into his residence and asked me how do you feel, on your village disaster. I well sir, I think it is due to inferior complex nature of Jam. Naw, He do you think that Gurkhas would do like that, how do you guess them, I think they are elite and

disciplined people they might not do such evil act - He - that is why I brought them here you see, I, I think your king might command you go abroad know the people and land, apply the right policy at the right land, appoint a right man at the right post and rule the nation - he hee-hee - you are a clever enough do not worry for it - there will be plenty of time for you to seek the money - he comforted me, I - thank you sir. Then next day we did drive back to the HQ, La Awn Ga.

BRITISH COUNTER OFFENSIVE.

On July 27, 1943 that combination of the Kachin and Gurkha troops had attacked Japs at Sum Pra Bum but suffered a failure due to the tunnel warfare of japs then more united state Air force bombardment has intensified on the japs bridgehead Sum Pra Bum and back line ambushing warfare by the Kachins were promoted up, So that Jamedar N-Hkai Tu led 'D' company did defy the moving up Japs at main road Htan Jeng village a dozen of Japs killed thus Jamedar N-Hkai Tu and Private Sabaw Naw, gained Gallantry medal each, and then by the August 7, 1943 the some troops again attacked on the Japs at Sum Pra Bum, this time it was conquered well. Then Japs retreated back into its bridgehead DA RU HKA, in that Sum Pra Bum battle that Jamedar Naw Seng and soldier Chyang Yaw had received the Burma Gallantry medal each by then that civil administration has been re-established at Sum Pra Bum and more new recruits were called in for military training, in doing so that a girl namely Hka Chyang Raw, has pretended as a boy in boys dress proclaimed as Hka Chyang Gam also joined levy and even weeks training has went on no body knew her, but when a medical examination took place the Doctor discovered that he was she, then officials implored her that a soldieress was not acceptable right at the time instead given her some money and sent back home, Then the 553.HQ. was shifted to Hka Garan Yang, 94 miles north of MyitKyina, and in the war front that Daru Hka bridgehead of the Japs was attacked by own force and over ran them off. Hence, Japs were retreated to Ta Yang Zup bungalow in which they made good tunnel across a hill, at first no body believed there were Japs in side the hill. So Captain Johnson Gurkha company commander himself crawled up there caused shot and killed him on the spot, then 2 company of Kachin and 2 company of Gurkha, 4 companies strength had assaulted it but could not defeat the Japs, instead 2 own soldiers killed and 6 wounded, then more Air raids were made on the Japs position.

Meanwhile, most of the capable captains and Jamedars were promoted to the rank of Majors and subedars, that jamedar Naw Seng, now become the subedar and then that behind the enemy line strikes has been intensified by the Kachins, so considerable defying at the Japs has been done thus those who could able to play a warrior role in the fighting are as possessed the Burma Gallantry medal these are

Subedar -	Agawng Hpung,	Jamedar -	N-Hkai Tu
"	Labya Tang	"	Wa Lu Naw
"	Naw Seng	"	Shang Dong Hkin
Private	Chyang Yaw	Private	Sabaw Naw.

EMERGENCY LANDING DAKOTA OF USAF.

On a bright sun shining day when I was talking with some of my comrades in my ration store office room in Hka Garan Yang town No. 553 headquarter, in our surprise, we heard that a plane with its utter roaring noises had dashed over head and struck on my store house, caused

all of us collapsing down along with the house and crashing air craft and soon I sensed that it was an air craft crashing incident, I shouted to keep away from the plane lest it explode, then I checked my self on my body, found that my right palm was slightly injured and since I could see that air craft was lying between two house after destroying my office house, then I did go to search the injured air crews and found 2 pilots with little cut on their foreheads, three soldiers were not hurt and in looking around found that one soldier was lying and groaning at 100 yards off, when I rushed and carried him to the camp hospital, there he told that he did a free dive down just before the plane would hit the house, infact he was fatally injured one, then two pilot says, we have been dropping the rations to the front line troops but just before we could finish it up the left engine got instant stop. So we rushed for an emergency landing to this little ground but we could not land at the ground and destroyed your house you see they said, and by late evening I visited the badly injured American soldier now as soon as he could recognise me, that I did carry him, thank you very much for the help you rendered to me, are you a Gurkha, asked me, No I am a Kachin I said, oh may God bless you, you know, our commanders told us that Kachins did rescue some gross of American soldiers and we did not care much if we would face any trouble in the Kachin land he expressed, infact, his condition has improved much better.

THE KACHINS WITH AMERICAN TROOPS (1943-1945)

As that American troops led by General Stilwell were assaulting the Japanese troops in the Kachinland, more than 10,000 Kachins were drafted into the American Ranger 101 troop, these Kachins could play a decisive role with the Allied Forces, not only the armed forces Kachins but also the public Kachins which gross of American Air Crews and soldiers were rescued by them for, hundred of air battles took place across the Kachin land, which some of them had to parachute down and some were hanging up on the top of trees whom Kachins had to rescue them up and carried them on to nearest Allied camp thus Kachins has always been strategically effective and faithful to its alliance for this help rendered to Americans that the world war II Vets American has decided to establish an engineering school in MAN HKRING town Kachin land which would conduct by Mr. Coming and collect some millions of dollars some part of its amount were sent on but spectres of doom Burmans had seized it in Rangoon itself, since American friend aware of the plot they stop sending the moneys. But infact, the allied officials specifically eulogized word on the Kachin (THE AMICABLE ASSASSIN) will last forever.

General Stilwell and troops now constructed the LeDo road and dozen of new air-fields along the same road, then USA. troops made more closer assaulting on the Myitkyina town Japs, So, Japs could not rid of this a powerful and mighty teeming force, the Japs therefore themselves had abandoned its invincible tunnel warfare brigadehead Ta Yang Zup, by rafting down flow via Mali Hka in night time, then the USAF bombardment on Myitkyina city too concentrated up, resulted thousands of refugees caping out. Then on August 1944. most of the Kachin levies has moved forward to N-Hkai Bum and South east of Myitkyina, where as the American troops were penetrating into urban so the levies could fight more effectively at the retreating away Japs thus that Subedar Naw Seng's company could capture 32 Japs mostly women and he again recieved another BGM. Sub. Seng now became a double BGM. possessor, So the Myitkyina urban was captured by the American troops, then 553 HQ. also shifted into Myitkyina - Man Hkring, there I met million of American soldiers driving forth and back, some were busied at road, air-field and tents constructions really.

A VICTORY MANAU FEAST PAGEANTRY OF KACHIN LEVY.

By the September 1944 a victory manau rite by the kachin levies was performed at Nam Koi Hka camp. It was a brilliant late day, in which that Manau theatre being decorated by the natural lilies flowers of the valley the Manau dancing commenced by leading expert Naik N-Rang Tu, soon that hundreds of American officials themselves jumped in and started snipping up their cameras, flashing up as that of the thundering of the lighting over head. So rapidly on and on things - looks so, well, and joyful, in contemplating over the merry performance, then me too joined in and danced for 20 minutes, thus we enjoyed, and yet it has been a period of the Kachin American brother hood high lights feeling really, of which that every Kachin could recieves a free vehicles transportation between the LeDo - India and Kachinland, though the Kachins did speaks barely with a broken English- I Kachin go - LEDO - I Kachin go, Myitkyina - okay and okay, even so the Americans did helps Kachins well. Thus the comrades hip dealings of the American - Kachin also brought more nearer, but the British officials guessed it that Kachins might get the discipline less problem then the Kachin levy was shipted to the Tang Hpre at the confluence of the river Mali N-Mai Hka. Since then the Army system of Education school and training and its formation has been viabled well. In that set up, I was constituted on 'D' company, Sub. Naw Seng led then all rank and file were called up to class room for respective status of examination, in that testing I tried for a second class or seven grade status, of course, I could pass it with a distinction result in the English, then entered for the first class or matriculation status.

Hence forth every necessary accommodation has been given to Kachins as indian regular battalion. Meanwhile, that Lt.Col. Ford was succeeded by Lt.Col. ED. Times.

CHAPTER 4 -

On February 1, 1945 the northern Kachin levies has been constituted into the first Battalion Kachin Rifles, As most of the American troops were returning home via the China the 1st Kachin Rifles also shifted to Myitkyina there I was transfered to administrative company led by Captain Gareng Gam, he appointed me as the company quarter master Havildar.

MOVE TO BHAMO.

On May 10, 1945 the unit have shifted to Bhamo town. Meanwhile, the Second Kachin Rifle also risen up in Myitkyina, In s tudyng hard I tried a first class or matriculation test, here too I could pass with a status of English distinction, then I started taking of a special tutin from graduated officers.

ATOMIC BOMBS BOMBARDMENT.

On August 6, 1945, the allied forces has dropped the first atomic bomb over the Hiroshima - Japan and on August 9, 1945 a similar bomb did drop on the Nagasaki, this couased Japanese surrendered off. So that world war II was over, and the war recording listed as follows - that American, feated as first in the invention of the first atomic bomb, and in air force warfare, British possessed first position in the politics and military discipline best, Russia, achieved first status in the Armoury warfare, Japan gained the first title in land force warfare, German obtained the first role in commando and surprise warfare, communist China

did play first leading role in Guerrilla warfare, Kachin has emerged as first in hit and run and capture ambush warfare.

MOVE TO SHAN STATES.

On October 5, 1945 that first Kachin has shifted to Mu Se northern Shan State at the edge of the Sino-Shan lands there I was promoted to acting Regimental quarter master Havildar in which I did drive a jeep in every Bazaar day to purchase Fresh-vegetables for entire unit people, where by I could find hundreds of beautiful Shan girls in dark blue dresses with half smiling face and rosy cheek, shopping in and out the bazaar quarter whom every lonely rank and file might feel to kiss choice one if possible.

Meanwhile, that former Indian Army status of ranks were converted into the British Army formation of ranks. So I became a Regimental quarter master Sergeant Major, and every subedar became lieutenant Jamedar became 2/lieutenant, Havildar became Sergeant, Havildar Major became Sergeant Major Naik became Corporal, and L/Naik became L/corporal,.

STAFF COURSE TO INDIA.

On November 27, 1945, Lt. Col. ED. times, ordered me to go to India for military staff course, So a Dakota plane of the BRAF. took me up from the Mu Se and flown on and landed at Imphal safely. Then I driven via Naga hill Kohima, where by I saw hundreds of limbless trees all along the road which caused by latter Anglo-Japanese war air bombardment soar a finelly landed at Dimapur, hence I travelled by train in which I had to push very hard through the teeming multitude of indian passengers to away up and when I could reach at (Cal Cutta) station, I faced hundreds of beggers-begging so nastily, if I would not give out, they beaten their heads screamed soar what they says, Diehna - Diehna - Diehna bhabo, then after itinerant so congestedly seven days and nights mine hairs be came so stickily gummed up, which caused by the smoking of coals burning from the locomotive engine, and by the late day of the 7 December 1945. I landed at Saugur station where by on Army truck took me right on to the staff school quarter.

The course now commenced on 9 December 1945, being a Christian the officials did put me into the muslim mess, as studying went on well, I could meet Sergeant Lazum Gam a weapon training instructor on the Christmas rite function, so I felt to talk him as one of my own brother in that so boring and home sick period for none of the Indian could ever pronounce my name exactly other than the British officials, however that Gurkha school mates became my favoured comrades, even so the longer I stayed the more I felt disgust of the Indian diet and extremely yearned for Kachin food stuffs, and yet inspite of such in coneniency nature that every turn round student monitor always detailed me in midnight hours at the sentry duties dato, now if I would enger and quarrelled with one of them my reputation or aptitude would mor badly, So I did promote an absolute patient through out the course, then the course finalized on June 11, 1946. here too I acquired a qualify one- then back journey started on June 14, 1946, after travellings 8 days and nights by the train landed at LEDO, thence I flown back to Bhamo Air fied, eventually returned back to May Myo, 1st Kachin Rifles HQ for the unit has been already shifted there to there by next day Sgt. Clerk Bha Chan Singh handed over a letter, which arived early, now, when I opened it up, found that was written with red ink then I said to myself, it might be a sad news, indeed, it discribed that my mother and third elder brother N-Chyaw La were expired away during the course of my studying in India, also revealed that Mah was always asking about my arrival until she could pass away for Mah hoved me most, no doubt I was extremely lamented in heart - renting nadir for I wished to sustain my mother as much as I could even through that I could not nourish my father due to his untimely died - then I took one month leave and rushed home and

paid my due and owed homages to expired Mother and brother at the graves site of my family members and then I went back to May Myo HQ.

The Lt.Col. ED. Times now sent me to the Cadet Training School May Myo. There during the course of the officer training, I closely associated with Lt. Saw Johnson (Karen) having gossiped every evening before bed times, he did not spare the times to narrate me about BIA's hidden genocide arts upon Karens during the world war II, he did begin when the Japanese invaded Burma in 1942, the 3rd Division of the 15th Imperial Army with the help of the BIA under Boh Mu Aung, Boh Nya Na and Boh Tun Lin, passed through Pa Pun towards the Shan States, that poorly trained and badly equipped Karen levies - found themselves isolated from British aid and reinforcement, when Pa Pun fell they resorted to jungle warfare which was most suitable to them, they inflicted considerable casualty to the BIA who were left to hold the area to maintain law and order, Boh Nya Na and Boh Tun Lin as second in command were assigned to take over the administration while the Japanese pushed forward. Since there was no Burmans in the areas, the peoples did not for see and anticipate any racial friction, when the Japanese formed the BIA, Aung San was told to arm his army with what arms he could muster from what left over by the British, soon Boh Nya Na started to collect the weapons from the Karens, Houses were searched on pretent of looking for, while property was looted. Elders were sent out to collect arms from neighbouring villages. When arms were collected the Burmans accused the Karens that they were British spies, Boh Nya Na then round up all families and concentrated them in the commanders compound at night time women were forced to submit to the soldiers to gratify their sexual lusts priority was given to the officers, when things went on for some time, the elders to the end further out rages and human degradation 15 of them approached the BIA officer imploring them to stop such treatment. They were met with abuses and accusation that they were the British spies. Further more they were arrested and finally executed. On march 17, 1942 when Boh Nya Na and his men were driving south the Karen levies ambushed them and killed them on the spot, from then on Boh Tun Lin and his men, in retaliation sallied forth daily raids on Karen villages, villagers were cut down, women, married unmarried were raped and molested brutally. The Karen levies attacked the BIA positions to drive them out. Some how they managed to free several Karens, Indian and Shans from the concentration. When the BIA eventually moved down south then they took with them fifty Karen women and kept them in brothels to serve them as harlots. These unfortunate women were rescued from captivity, some time after wards, by the Karen levies when they attacked BIA at Bi Lin town, these were found to have constructed venereal disease, they lived their lives in shame to the end of their days.

The most unfortunate were the Karens and Indian, being up rooted from their homes steads, took refuge among the Karens. There were also tens of thousands of the Indians who were murdered, abuses and looted of their valuebles while they fled. This was during the transitional period of change of political system from the democratic rule to the fascist anarchy. This is the story of the Japanese occupation of Burma which is of violence and crime, of heroism, brutality and secret intrigue, and worse of all - the massacres and rape deliberated by the Burma independence Army on the Karen papulation at Pa Pun and Myawng Mya. LT. is not necessary to chronicle in detail the in num berable atrocities which took place all over Myawng Mya and Henzada at that time, Johnson narrated.

So me too sensed that intrinsic-self- fanatic and cruel practises of the Burmans will be an indelible typical for ever. The officer training school now ended by late January 1947. then I was commissioned to second lieutenant rank and returned back to 1st Kachin Rifles May Myo, there Lt.Col. ED. times, congratulated me well - he also asked me - Do you know that General Aung San (Burman) is struggling hard for their freedom, - I do not know about the politics sir - I responded, then he added, you know (The white paper) the British policy for Burma is embodied in the white paper provides Burma to attain, stage by stage, to status of full - self Government. But it excluded for the time being, the frontier areas, on the ground that the peoples are at much lower level of political development, therefore, when Burmese Burma would become independent in three years time, the frontier areas would continue, for a number of years to be administrated by a British governor or High commissioner in Rangoon. The cause in the white paper excluding the frontier areas from the provisions relating Burmese-Burma caused universal opposition from all Burmans. Their argument was that it represented a policy of divide and rule, and that it would widen the

gulf (which already had been widen by the Burmans themselves) that Burmans from the other peoples, the Burman wanted as Burmese-Burma restored to them intact and not dismembered, Aung San did not want the three years but one year for the independence to take place. There was good reason, he did not want the Karens, already more United and more politically enlightened, to be under British tutelage and have time to organise themselves and the Karen National Defence organisation to a formidable size, In November 1946 Aung San, Tha Kin Mya, U Saw U, U Tin tut, Tha Kin Ba Sien and U Ba pe, comprised of three parties, went to Lan Don to demand independence of Burma from British Government Aung San and his colleagues capitalised their new post to intensify the agitations for independence. The situation became more threatening, and in January 1947 the nationalist leaders were summoned to a conference in Lon Don (Aung San Attlee Agreement) in January 1947 Attlee and Aung San made an agreement conclusively, that Burma would be given her independence while the British would retain the administration over the frontier areas comprised of the Kachin land, Federated Shan states and Chin Hills, it was made known that three Kareni states to be independently under British trusteeship of the British crown, Above all you Kachins should follow the mutual beneficial advice of the British he emphasised, very well - sir I answered, then although I did not know much about the politics, I did enquire on the Kachin politic with the brethren Kachin officers but they says, that Major Hkun Nawng and Major Shan Lum and other elder might well be doing for all - for these two officers were only pre-war graduated officials of the Kachin of its cynical era.

FRONTIER AREAS COMMISSION OF ENQUIRY.

The (FACE) functioned, this (FACE) under the chairman ship of Col. Rees, Williams MP. was formed 1947 by the British Government to ascertain the views of the frontier peoples of Burma regarding the grant of independence, after its sitting, it published a full and veracious report of every question and answer asked of and given by witness, to the question, why do you not wish to be under and independent Burma Government!, or why do you want your state; the reply in most every single case was, we do not trust the Burmans, on the contrary, the Pang Lung conference was summoned on February 12, 1947. According to Attlee Aung San agreement, Aung San had one year during which time he could move among the frontier peoples to win over the leaders, to his side to claim complete independence for the whole Burma as a Burmese-Burma. He expected good reception and co-operation from all, he tried to make himself, simple and plain so that people would feel that he was sincere with good motive and clean intention. He told the frontier leaders that within one year Burma proper would get complete independence, where as the frontier areas, would still be under British rule for another ten years during which time the British would subject them to unfair exploitation and colonial rule. Aung San assured the leaders that independence within the Union would guarantee equal rights and equal opportunities for all. In the first Pang Lung meeting for the frontier leaders, the attending (Shan, Kachin and Chin) showed great reluctance to commit themselves into signing any agreement. The Kareni leaders attended the meeting as observers, this made Aung San fretful, So he resorted to underhand tactics, persuade at first, coercive and coercive and intimidating after wards to make people capitulate to his will. Therefore, on the second day, they all meekly bent to his will by giving their signatures only to realise too late that it was a mistake when Ne Win atrociously put them under lock and key and top most were murdered with poison mixed medicine injections in the jail in 1962. When Aung San thought that Kachin might be his invincible source that he could not woo and lobby into his will. He even proceeded up to Myitkyina and appealed to Kachins,

saying, - that please do for gives us, the Burmans have repented let us, enjoys one kyat for each race, for entire ethnics, he also did coax Ga Lu hu and some Kachin girls to sit together and produced picture. Since then only one man Anti-British Sama Sin Wa Naw was Burmanised and now he came an over turncoat hoodoo.

CHAPTER 5.

A LIFE GIVING ENQUIRY COMMISSION OF MR STEVEN SON.

In his benevolence and creative effort for Kachin Mr. Stevenson went onto Kachinland via the Shan States on the way he entered Kut Kai, Met Ho Wa Du Hkun Hpung, and some Kachin elders, emphasised them now, that Burmans are going to get its national independence, soon, but if you Kachins who are still lacks of a soundful ideal of politics and wisdom would join them that cruel Burman will cheats you later on. So the British Government is determined to reinstate the presovereignty power status of the Kachin land under the British common wealth of the nations, But these most unwise elders- well, sir, we can't decide it here, please go to the Kachin land, replied, then he proceeded on, at Bha Mo. he met Law Dan Zau La, and some elders, expressed them, similar vitality word, yes sir, indeed, they resposed, then he proceeded to myitkyina here too he repeated the some optimistic word for Kachins. But most feral and pessimistic Sama Naw, hissed- No sir, please do not talk about Kachin's political life immaturity and lack of the philosophy only, for example you guess, if you kick down a person into a river whom of not expert in the swimming, but for self- survival, the person will struggle to its safety. If we, to stay under the British, you shall spoils our resources away- In so much that Mr. Stevenson divined - Sama Naw, you are like an halfpoil, which only makes much noises, if so all right you will remember my word of prophesy, when Burmans tortures yours children - good by - Mr. Stevenson, departed off - thus a golden opportunity of milk and Honey well for Kachins was degerminated by Sama Naw He hoodoo and the stooge of Burman.

LAST DAY OF AUNG SAN.

Aung San and entourage were massacred by its political opponent U Saw and party on July 19, 1947 just before eve of crowning era, then U Nu took over its political position and continued its political offensive striving, As a result of the massacre that world public opinions assumed that murders might have orgined by the Britisher the Burman could lobby more international political supports a hissing world political pressuring were mete out against the British and Burmese independence day declared on January 4, 1948, then subsequently a little of the Kachin state has emerged on January 10, 1948, infact it has been a puppetry state of the Burmans. Very few month after its independence day, while the entire peace loving ethnic races were enjoying the freedom honey moon really, that blood-thirsty and war monger Burmans of various communist parties had went under ground on March 28, 1948, these are the communist party of Burma led by Tha Kin Than Tun white flag communist party, Pho Kon led and red flag communist party, Tha Kin Soe led, and the same time its pure - Burma Rifles, the 1st, 5th, 3rd and 4th Battalions more than thousands of rank and file did join into those tragic elements. On the other hand its Government has started its most cruel racial extermination process on entire ethnic Races. So called (OPERATION AUNG SAN) this is to indicts the hidden genocide upon entire non-Burman Races to extinction from a race after another race thus its first coldblood ~~muder~~ murder victims among the Kachin leading officials were, the ~~west~~ vets Hpa La Gam, Myitkyina, Since he would be to promote to a rank of high commissioner of the department. Some Burman officers ~~and~~ did invite him to a dinner party there made him over alcoholic, then Jeoped in high speed driving and thrown him to dead then made the jeep to hit an electricity post to make pretend

as a car accident case, thus the murder case was cored up and unished off, and that Mr. Zau Jun deputy commissioner Myitkyina was killed with an injection of poison mixed medicine while he develop a little bit fever, both were murdered for a strong intrinsic of patriotism spirit still that Indo - Kachin trading right via LEDO road which was established by the American troops too, deprived off, otherwise the Kachinland might prosper as a second to that of the Rangoon, thus, assurance of Aung San, to share equal opportunities with one kyat of every race has vanished off.

DEPARTURE OF COL. ED. TIMES.

Now when the Kachin rank and file could not grasp the Germination a divise of the British that Col ED. Times did leave to his home land. Hence forth that Lt. col. Zau Gawng did take over the commanding officer job of the 1st Kachin Rifles, which Major Hkun Nawng has been the second in command of the unit.

ERA OF INTENSIFIED RACIAL EXTERMINATION PRACTISE.

In the pratext of its communist insurgency prob lems the Rangoon. Compelled the Kachin troops to fight the communists thus that 1st Kachin Rifles from May Myo, and the 3rd Kachin Rifles 'A' company from Myitkyina were sent down to Thawatti centre Burma and 2nd Kachin Rifles from Myitkyina was sent in and around the Rangoon infact, its newly established so called the (SIT WUN DANS) Auxillary police forces under its Home Minister control 120 units were existing a unit in every district but since they wanted to enjoys their lives at the ezpense of other ethnic Races lives and bloods they system aticly created its insidious intrigue insurgency arena just to kill the entire ethnic races according to its evil platform. As almost all unit troops has arrived the Thawatti and having constructed the tents camp, that Lt. Col. Zau Gawng conducted a unit wide officers conference and ordered to kill every communist to root off them soon, so that own rank and file could go back to May Myo right away, and enjoys with own family members as before, but from me, I proposed it is a matter of the political ideology to drive out entire communists might be impossible one, so long as the communist Russia is existing on that a tomorrow in coming baby could be a communist as well, however we must fight them scientifiically and wisely, finally the pperation orders of respective company has issued. As has already been ordered our 'C' company Captain Naw Seng led did go forth to the south east area of the Pyin Mana tpwn across the head of the river Sitong on May 25, 1948, in marching hard and fast we had to surrounds every village. We could meet but found most of the villagers being deserted off and as it went on by late evening, we could arrive at a larger village that quite near to the mountains side in which its people dwelling in it, there after surrounding it and posting the troop at every strategic point we entered in , then head man welcomed us well, in taking on, he leaded us to the church, you better take rest here, he said, then we stepped on to the verandah, there he pointed out his finger at the posts this is the bloods hand writing the blood of our Reverend Khin Thien whom has martyrzed by the communists, we are Chins the Baptist Christian you know, he expressed.

The maryrdom of that Reverend has pierced very deep in our hearts. By next dawn Naw Seng took two platoon troop and penetrated into the mountains where as the rest of us were resting, and by late evening they came back with two Japanese Rifles, Saying, that they met two communist whom has killed by them. Then next day we were on back journey and had to surrounds every village whom we met on the way and finally to the unit HQ. on June 1948, Captain Naw Seng did conduct another operation objectively

to the south of that Pok Pin town, we started with a seven day ration carrying, in proceeding forth we did surrounds every village all the way long but found all the maleless, after walking quite tired of for days pushing through and jungle sleeping on we could arrive at a terrrainable village in which we stopt a night, where in Nawng Seng squeezed some villagers whom we could stop them from escaping away for the communists informations having ashed so patiently one by one at one AM. the last one, U Ba U, a Chin tribe who whispered so that any on lookers would not be able to hear, what he said to the officer why do you take all the trouble while the 4th Burma Rifles made little effort to chase the rebels, on the contrary, they engaged a sham battle and after some firing in the air, arm and ammunitions were left be hind for the communist. The Kachin officer Captain Naw Seng, wealised from the discovery and knowledge of Burman's low down dirty track, that Kachin soldiers were being used as pawns in the political contest, this most harmful insidious intrigue scuttling on entire ethnic Races of Burmans has excited more anti-Burmans sentimental of Captain Naw Seng, and in the morning he told me what as the narrator has telling him, then we proceeded to the thit Pok Pin station and back on to the unit HQ. In the officers mess Captain Naw Seng exclained the most injustice and chauvinistic practising of the Burmans of which he discovered, of course all the Kachin officers got angered thus more and more anti-burmans seeds has been germinated into the Kachins. On the other hand that Deputy commissioner U Phe, Yame Thin district has authorized a martial law power, to kill villagers and burn down the villages to the Kachin troop. Meanwhile, that Captain Labya Tang 'D' company commander was wounded by the communist ambushing at near by the LEKE town and in lower Burma that Lt. La Shang Bawk and three Kachin soldiers from the 2nd Kachin Rifles were killed by the communist. On July 9, 1948 Captain Naw Seng again conducted on operation of the 'C' company, objec tively to the Taung Ngu township 20 miles nourth of Pyin Mana town, this time we avoided every village and road, after marching 3 days from the Rail line we stopt near by minkon village.

By down the village was surrounded but found no communist and males excluded in so much Naw Seng compelled 6 women into the jungle where by the troops were camping in, one girl was seduced by him self and others were given to soldiers, I however, implored him not to commit such evil crime, but since their leaders scapegoating us and I could not enjoy with my wife, I shall do it he said, and having found no any communist we did travell back on to the unit HQ. Tha Watti.

On July 14, 1948, the Lt.Col. Zau Gawng had sumoned a unit wide officers meeting, in which he compelled more hardship operational tasks upon the troops, Hence forth he made to establish various companies and platoons posts deep in to the jungle more than 10 miles off from the Railway line begining from the camp Tha Watti runing right to Taung Ngu valley, then I was transfered to the 'D' company in which an independent platoon has entrusted me and ordered me to penetrate without the road, So as other troops did I took my platoon and studied the forward compass bearing degree on the chart and proceeded forth along the fixing degree line of the area map, after pushing forth through the jungle land opparently view a village ahead, then I stopt the platoon there by and took with me corporal N-Sa Du Gam and Corporal Wa Dat Naw and went ahead now when we could see the village clearly, found that three persons carrying a bundle of Rifles each entered the houses, then corporals; shall we shoot sir, asked me, No, comeon one of you rush on back and get 2" mortor and first section I ordered, So corporal Gam went and brought them up, then I ordered first section to crawling forth then shelled two bomb repeatedly over the village, now in their surprise of the bomb explosion they abandoned their arms bundles on the spot and fled away, simultaneously the assulting section could rush up and capture 8 British and 2 Japanese Rifles. So we jubilated. Then we proceeded on, and arrived at quite near to the Railway line of U Ba U's Saw Mill; On July 19, 1948 there I established the platoon pos t and then the captured arms were sent back on to the HQ. of course Lt. Col. Zau Gawng sent me his word of congretulation to me, for it, was a greatest number of arms which the unit could capture through out the year. From now on that orragant Zau Gawng deprived all

necessary welfare of the troops. Neither allowed Sunday worshipping nor, Christmas rite, nor families visiting to May Myo and nor any short leave, thus every body has been extremely pined down and demoralised badly. Despite of the extra ordinary melan choly condition of the entire Kachin troops, that captain Naw seng and troop on moving on operational duty suffered an ambushing of the communist just at the suburb of the MIN KON village inflicted 2 soldiers wounding this caused more resentment of Naw Seng, 8 males of the village were arrested made massacre them in blaming of hidden the communist as the result, Naw Seng was called back into unit HQ. in the month of August and kept him as an open arresting measure person.

CAPTURE OF TAUNGGOO BY KAREN NATIONAL DEFENCE ORGANIZATION.

On January 25, 1949, that KNDO had attacked the Taungoo town and captured it well and established its ruling government, also penetrated on to north wards that Ye Da Shee town was captured.

Now when the Burmans authority has had an ample fact to lighting up the Karens insurgency problem the war office ordered the Kachin troops to handing over entire jungle and road posts against the communists to its 4th Burma Rifle and auxiliary force of the PYINMANA town and the Kachins were called back to Thawatti HQ. for the preparation to fight the KNDO at Taungoo. there Lt.Col. Zau Gawng did make a unit wide officer meeting, Captain Naw Seng also called in ordered that Kachins should fight the Karens as the order of the war office, for the Kachins, they have expeneined that these Burmans are covetous, avarious and deceitful and decided for No, not to go on to fight the Karens, but stay on the neutral position in the war of Karens - Burman and Zau Gawng declared that case against Naw Seng, of latter massacre has been droft off, oppointed him as the operational commander of the Kachin troop to attacked the KNDO. and defined him the tasks of the operation. Even so Captain Naw Seng, refused to fight the Karens thus the meeting ended without any concrete resolution.

BAIT BY A BURMAN WOMAN=

On February 3, 1949, that political officer who was of an impotency and his pretty wife of the Pyin Mana town also arrived both directly entered the Tent of Lt. Col. Zau Gawng, and next day after recieving some free kisses of that woman Gawng be came extremely forceful and compelled Naw Seng at least to leave the camp right away, as order is order in the Army, Captain Naw Seng did commad the 'A'C' and 'D' Companies of the 1st and 'A' company of the 3rd Kachin Rifles, with avaible trucks and rations they moved on to Ye Da shee town, but Karen troop there of having anticipated the proceeding of the Kachin troops they did evacuate its troop from there before the Kachins would arrive in. Then the Kachin troop 'C' company Naw Seng led deployed on the right flank, 'D' Coy on the left flank that first 'A' and 3rd Kachin 'A' companies at the rear. Meanwhile on february 8, 1949 at 11.PM I did hear that two jeep from the rear HQ. were arriving to the residence of the operation commander and passing on toward Taungoo, and at 3.AM they did come back and passed on toward the rear HQ. thawatti, So I guessed that high Kachin officias has made a secret contact with the Karens, Meanwhile that secon in command Major Hkun Nawng with Lt.Col. promotion has transferred to 3rd Kachin Rifles Myit Kyina, Since then Major Ah Di took up the job of the second in command of the 1st Kachin Rifles.

CHAPTER = 6 =

JOIN WITH THE K N D O.

Being excudingly harped of the extra ordinary injustice and human exploitation practises of the Burman rule, the Kachin troops Captain Naw Seng commanded had joined the KNDO, on February 17, 1949 at 5PM that Karen troops under command of Lt.Col. Min Maung 500 strong of the 1st and 2nd

armour-cars leading and train column by train did arrive at Ye Da Shee, as being determinated to unblock the thousands of Karen prisoners in May Myo north Burma, the combination force of both races under command of Lt.Col. Min Maung (Karen) and Captain Naw Seng had swept on towards north the Myo Hla enemy past was captured that Ye Nee gave no resistance Thawatti, 1st Kachin joined us peacefully LEWE police station was quietly disarmed 32-arms seized that the Pyin Mana has captured on february 18, 1949. that tatkon overran well, Yamethan and that the pyaw bwe seized well, in sweeping pretty well, but before we could arrive to centre Burma Army HQ. Meik Tila, enemy made a stiff resistance that armour cars commander Lt.Zau Tu (Kachin) suffered his right eye loss, and 3 Karen soldiers were wounded then Captain Naw Seng's Kachin company and captain Maung Chit's Karen company has rushed up to left flanking assault, and that reinforcement troop of the enemy on the rushing was captured on the way then own troop could capture the enemy HQ. well. There in that north Burma Army command Col. Maung Maung and a dozen of Burmese officials were arrested on February 20, 1949, infact it were defended by 3rd Chin Rifles, 6th Burma Rifle and one battalion armed police, but suddenly the entire enemies panicked by God and surrendered, since 2 of its Bren gun barrels were hits by our guns, and one of its 3" Mortar too suffered a direct hit upon its baseplate, 3 of its soldiers were killed on the spot, indeed it has been an amazing victory of fulfilment of the bible PSALMS 33:16-17, the best equipped army can not save a king - for great strength is not enough to save any one, A war horse is a poor risk for winning victories it is strong but it can not save.

Very soon after our under control unknowingly that two Dakota load of the Burmese army reinforcement also landed down at the air field that heroic Naw Seng and troop had disarmed them on the spot the he hijacked both the planes, embarked one platoon of Kachin and one platoon of Karen soldiers with him and flown onto the May Myo air field Anisakan, after landing safely there they rushed onto the north Burma Army HQ. in which he arrested a dozen of Burmese officers and made them surrender so almost all Burma Army personnel were under Captain Naw Seng's control and that all under locking up Karen prisoners were set freed but that Captain Tin U and his Burma Army Engineer unit could escape off into jungle. It still in very careful searching Captain Naw Seng could discover a copy of so called (OPERATION AUNG SAN PLAN) of Burman in the safe box of the Col. Maung Maung, the plan which designed to be exterminated entire non-Burman ethnic races, one by one systematically. Thus the May Myo was captured on the February 21, 1949, However, Naw Seng himself and some Kachin/Karen troops started thier immoralities practices in dealing with harlots, alcohol and secretly taking the booties for individuality.

Since then every battle became more harder and own forces casualties increased than ever, thus my 'D' company Kachin had to leave the most stratigic road / railway junction THA ZI and rushed onto Myit Nge front of which my company had attacked and overan well, on the other hand I did advise to deploy at least a platoon strength troop at that Tha Zi junction, to KNDO adviser Mr Saw Lin. Now the enemy did improve its position at Mandalay, then we made a two sides attacking at the Mandalay, So, my company did a down attacking up, before we could arrive the forth they gave a considerable resistance, L/Cpl. Hpe Wan and private Ma Yit Di of my company were killed where as the enemy suffered 20 dead and 60 wounded, eventually the Mandalay was captured on February 24, 1949, and by late evening that May Myo troop led by Captain Naw Seng also could arrive in, then at 7:PM that Lt.Col. Min Maung has called up entire officers meeting, there in Captain Naw Seng produced that Burmans (OPERATION AUNG SAN PLAN) of which was discovered from the safe Box of the north Burma Army command Col. Maung Maung - It is written as follows - that to achieves the Burmanisation goal in 40 years time is -

1. To device the political and Military detente over entire non-Burman Races to one race after another race to extinct them all by hook or by any mean.
2. To employs the Divide and rule policy with every possible process.

3. To impose social, economic discrimination by all means.
4. To levy the Racial and culture suppression processes.
5. To extincts their literatures that Education system of the Burmese teaching in the shools be promoted
6. That inter marrying with Burman boys to other Ethnic race girls and with the Burman girls to non-Burman boys be compelled.
7. That to the elimination of their religions the Buddhism must be legalized to the state religion status and
8. To apply a secret cold bloods killing on their leading politicians and high officials. And also in May Myo, that Captain Tin U, and his BE,unit troop of which whom did not surrender to Naw Seng troop did abduct and raped a dozen of Karen girls those victme became as living dead Captain Naw Seng reported. So all rank and file felt extremely bitter against the Burman.

PROMOTION AND APPOINTMENT.

Then Lt. Col. Min Maung and Captain Naw Seng Became Brigadiers, a gross of Captains possessed Major ranks including myself and more than fifty warrant officers and non commission officers were commissioned, then all married Kachin soldiers were constituted into northern Kachin Rifles under Lt. Col. Dai Hkang, in May Myo, and entire unmarried were reformed into the Mobile Kachin troop under Brig. Naw Seng. Meanwhile I did learn that my properties costing ten thousand kyats which left back in 1st Kachin officer mess May Myo were ~~lost~~ were lost off during the Karen/Burman war among these things the jeep was worthy most.

MOVE TO TAUNGGOO.

On the march 5, 1949, that combination troops of the Karen/Kachin troops with Brig. Min Maung did proce towards Taungoo, now when we arrived at Meik Tila found that enemy from KALAW, Shan states could sneak into the nex us Tha Zi junction that train services for the Karen has completely blocked up, this war was of Saw Lian. Since he ignored my proposal suffered set back the Karen tried hard to remove that well intrenched enemy but suffered 6 Kachin and 15 Karen soldiers killed - this couled leaders melancholy, but I suggested Naw Seng to hasten to assault the Rangoon once for all - okay, he said, then we departed to Taungoo, and arrived there on march 10, 1949 and there too, I found that Karens were dwelling so unprepared and heedless, I therefore again besought its adviser, Saw Lian, to Viable a soundful gross roat political party organization and its effective civil administration system and also to viable an entire Ethnic Races Federal union Republic constitution, okay- he answered, for it was the only best solytion to region the indwible pre-sovereignties of the entire nationalities soon.

IN RANGOON.

That Burma Army chief of staff general Saw Smith Dun (Karen) suffered aich out, succeeded by Ne Win (Burman) that prime minister U Nu, tried his utmost effort with all wits and energies, for that the first and second Chin Refles in Rangoon itself, stood in their absolute neutrality mood in the Karen/Burman war. But his stooge Sama Naw (Kachin) was always dancing in the tones of Burmans thus U Nu for the time being

elevated him as the union defence minister, beside the head of the Kachin State. He now wholeheartedly worked for his peaceless and rhematic master. With air crafts he brought two companies of 3rd Kachin Rifles soldiers to Bangoon and gathered hundreds of covered trucks by night embarked 4 Kachin soldiers in each hooded vehicle made 3 standing up at the rear and one in the front seat of every motor vehicle and declared that there would be a down assaulting against the Karen insurgents then at 3 AM he made start the engines of the lining up trucks and with the roaring noise of the turning arounds the metropolis that fifth - columnist Karens in and round the metropolis and around the mingalaDun air field were made driven off, it was reported. In the Kachin land Sama Naw, created 4th and 5th Kachin Rifles, and that Lt. Col. Lazum Tang II was elevated to Brigadier rank for a few month appointed him as north Burma Army Command, infact, he spent most of the times on the recruiting duty really.

HOOKING UP BY A BURMAN GIRL

That a top line Burman leader had presented his daughter to Lt. Col. Rang Thean (Chin) for a free and unmarriage honey moon, as the result that entire Chin Rifles which stood in its no-war commitment policy did join the Karens, not so long that hooked officer was wounded in the KNDO battle front Insein and died during the medical treatment, infact U Nu thought of to withdraw to Chin hills or hold a peace talk with the Karens but it were the Chins that helped him and Sama Naw, who has given most encouraging wit and wisdom to U Nu.

IN KACHINO - KAREN WORLD.

The KNDO under leadership of Mr. Saw Ba U Gyi did viabled its provisional government, and war office with a broad casting station in Thungoo town.

Meanwhile that combination of the Kachin/Karen troops under Min Heng and Naw Seng, did proceed onto to ward Bangoon for a final victory at once on the April 18, 1949 in driving on we could arrive near to the Nyawng Le Byin town. But just at the suburb of the Nyawng Le Byin town our leading Armour-car suffered a direct hit of the Anti-Tank gun bullet from the enemy, its driver killed the Armour-car also smashed down on the spot, and we stopt there instantly, then I asked the Karen villagers near by, what about the enemy strength and its consdition in the town - there are few of Burma Army but its home Guard company, they said, come on let us launch a down assault tomorrow Naw Seng said, even so I propossed that we must devise a best- method to decieve the enemy, so to say - that the method should be a down attack from the frontal side with one company troop which would start it at 3 AM, whom will shouting with change- charge to pretend as a real charging with light covering fire shooting at the enemy, where as one company will assault effectively from its rear side at 4:30 to 5:AM - okay, you take your company for near attacking and captain John Son's Karen company will lauch frontal feint attack Naw Seng said, so we did it accordingly, in crawling with my company soldiers. When we could see the opposite enemy, and I ordered to charge, in Kachin instantly that opposite side also shouted, we are Kachin of 2nd Burma Rifles let us not fights Kachin ti Kachin they said, then we felt quite surprise, meanwhile that a mortar shell of the enemy fell behind me and exploded and hit at my right leg then I ordered captain Bawm Yaw, to take command the company then I got into a rear by trench, soon a man in Kachin speaking with a letter in his hand also apporently come to us, Since we heard you spoken in Kachin we did not want to fight you, here your ~~letter~~ teller - please read it he said. the letter written as folows- we are all Kachins of the 2nd Burma Rifles, please do make an immediate cease fire untill 3 PM to day, we may also join you - SD/ Major Ah Gu Di. So I sent on the teller to Naw Seng, and then the cease fire was made right

away, in fact we did not know that they were Kachins, then we realised that Karens did lie us perhaps they thought we might not fight them, if we did know that they were Kachins, Now when we count up the battling casualties, found that 14 Karens including Captain John Son killed and 6 wounded including myself. Since then I was attached to the mobile ambulance department, and at 7 PM we learned that 2nd Burma Rifles had retreated toward Rangoon.

CHAPTER = 7 .

Following down, we assaulted Daik U, and prevailed it well, meanwhile that enemy artilleries and air bombardments started and Pong Daw Thi was attacked and defeated the enemy off. Then Pya Gyi was assaulted but that most renowned Major San Thun and Major Jany were killed and that enemy position could not defeat by us and held up there by caused so dumbfound and wits end of Brig. Min Maung and Brig. Naw Seng, I therefore proposed them to make a strong bridgehead there by and collect most of the troops from every district and front and to march down to the In Sen front and smother the Rangoon as soon as possible, okay, okay, they said, then entire wounded people including myself were sent back to Taungoo, but not so long that Brig. Naw Seng and the Kachins soldiers also did come back to Taungoo, Since then I was extremely of the melancholy spirit, for I know that is the decisive mistake and epoch of failure for the Karen and I ~~again~~ again asked Saw Lian about to drafting of a wider constitution for entire nationalities with which to uniting the entire non-Burman ethnic Races as a whole, whether he did it or not, it is to be viable soon. Meanwhile I did marry to Sorah Bue the matron of the military hospital, on the other hand having heard of that Brig. LZ. Tang Ji ang Sama Naw's more and more Kachin boys conscription for Burmans that the Kachin troop 300 strong Brig. Naw Seng led decided to proceed on to the Kachin land. Thus we did start on July 15, 1949, now when we could arrive at the Loi Kaw town, come on let us fight a faction of the Kayan tribe siding the Burmans regime Naw Seng requested, but I did propose no - for that faction has been not a condinal enemy, such a minor and temporary enemy could woo easily when own forces be come preminent but compelled us we must fight them he ordered, so we fought them, but so bitterly failed, that Lt. Col. Hting Ba Hlung, 6 soldiers were killed and one jeep and one 3" mortar were captured by the enemy. There in that Karen political officer Saw Pho Nyaw Major Henry and a dozen of Karen staffers also added into our troop, on August 13, 1949 we proceeded to Taung Gyi, by night we entered the town peacefully, next morning Mr. Pho Nyaw and Brig. Naw Seng called the deputy commissioner Sao Thun Aye, Shan chief implored him to join the Karen with entire Shan chiefs and state Government, Naw Seng also emphasised him about that most cruel plan of Burmans " OPERATION AUNG SAN " then Sao Thun Aye asked about the constitution of the Karen, and the right for the Shans it is not yet viable let us make it together, Nyaw replied in so much Sao Thun Aye, grasped of the political infancy nature of the Karen he however implored that he might be allowed to go and meet the Sao Man Phay the Shan states head in La Shio, permitted but he did not return back to Taungyi again, thus Brig. Naw Seng's appeals on the Shan Chiefs to co-operate has been failed off. to impress them even on disclosure of the operation Aung San, with the wisful confidence in the Pang Lung treaty, they belived it was wise not to plunge unnecessarily into unpredictable venture, unit only to repent too late, when Burman arrest and atrociously killed their leaders.

On August 19, 1949, we did proceed forth. Now when I could arrive Loi Kaw town we met Captain Zau Tu, heroic, who went to Kut Hkai indisguising proceesessorly who reported that he suffered arresting by the Burmans was sent him to the Mandalay jail but on the way he wrested down his escorting officer Burman whom sat with him in the front seat of the truck and the same truck he seized has himself driven into the Karen world - Zau Tu, narrated, So we admired him. and next day we also recieved a message from the Loi Kaw, which reported that Kayan or Ba Dawng tribe

we fought in a tragic battle has been surrendered into the KNDO.

Hence we proceeded forth now when we could arrive at Lai Hka, we told that two companies union military from La Shio has been ~~passed~~ pasted up at a terrainable mountain range, even so we did go forth, by next day, in driven up well, now when the pre said mountain was apparently rearer Naw Seng did stop his jeep and went up to the range, being Kachin to Kachin after well talking of 20 minutes he could woo them up. Hence we led go that two companies first and proceeded up, now when we could arrive at their HQ. Taung Lau, that dwelling people were so astonished in our so swiftly arrival there to. As Brig. Naw Seng never wasted a time to look for a Burman in his world we could arrest a wireless operator (Burman) and executed him on the spot. By next day with the same formation we did proceed on, now when we could arrive the road junction of the Ma Myo/La Shio near the Hse Paw, we met a gathering of a platoon soldiers of the 3rd Kachin Rifles but they did allow us to proceed on, here too Brig. Naw Seng could arrest two Burma, Army Intelligence soldiers as usual he did not give a room for the Burman he executed them too. Then we moved on and arrived La Shio town but found no Shan chiefs, then we drove up to Kut Hkai town, in which we made a meeting with Kachin elders - Ho Wa Du Hkun Hpung Nam Hkyek Naw Seng, Gap Na Du Wa and some Kachin chiefs, here also Naw Seng did beseech elders to co-operate with the Karen and illustrated the detail of Burmans (OPERATION AUNG SAN PLAN) but instead please tell us about the rights of the Kachin in the Karen constitution they asked, I do not know about the politic you who knows about it do it, I shall fight off the Burmans, Naw Seng replied. So they too felt luke warm - you may try it, they replied. Then we proceeded on for the Kachin land but when we could arrive at the Shwe Li Bridge, the Shan/Kachin lands boundary we found that Brig. Tang Ji, hunting dog of Burmans and 4th and 5th Kachin Rifles had completely barge up, even so did implore on the Kachin land politician for an immediate political conference in the Nam Hkam town.

Thus that parliamentarian U Gyi Hting Nan, and Mr. Kyang Luk, Kachin national congress party, Sama Sin Wa Naw, Brig. LZ. Tang Ji, peoples economic and cultural development organisation party and Mr. La Wom, IO. were attended the meeting, there too Naw Seng, explained the tail of the cruel secret plan of Burmans so called (OPERATION AUNG SAN) of which to eliminates or Burmanise to entire ethnic Races in 40 years period myself also besought them to realise immediately before too late, although we did a greatest mistake by being ignored a risen sun advise of the British - Mr Stevenson, in 1947 of which to regain the sovereignty power of the Kachin land. It is right time to rally and intergrate entire ethnic Race. into one organic federal union republic state and declare the independence soon. Other wise the cruel Burman will be come more strong and the peace loving ethnic nationalities will dies for its biasphoria procurements process in the years to come, perhaps few of you might exactly adamant and guess it is a sinister but mind that you yourselves will repent when it is too late for us, to rescue ourselves but that Burmans mortgagers Sama Naw, Tang Ji and La Wom who did not convince on the sweetest ward of leadly poison of the Burmans, No, they said. Thus once again a golden opportunity to rejuve note the ~~sovereignty~~ sovereignty right of entire nationalities has been very deeply buried down on september 8, 1949, we therefore decided to return to Karen land again and moved back but when we could go back to the Hsen We, town we faced a rear attacking by 3rd Kachin Rifles, we tried but held up, meanwhile that Kachin Elders led by Ho Wa Du Wa Hkun Hpung implored us to evacuate the mean road, if we would fight on, only the Kachins of both sides would dies, instead of the Burmans, and since we were list in number than to that of the Burman side Kachins, okay we said - and prepared with abandoning all heavy kits and vehiclis, for me, as it did to others the darkness fell on me, then my jeep its registration lincence which bought with 5000 kyats was handed over to Nam Hkyek Du Naw Seng, and entered into the country side villages. Now after having failed to

march to Kachin land across Shan states with the intention organising the Kachin people to rally against the Burmans Government, we also failed to impress the Kachin chiefs and found ourselves in difficult position thus on September 10, 1949 we proceeded further deep to hardy dwelling Kachins country side, unlike before, ourselves disintegrated group by group then myself and group with my wife hasten to Nam Hkawng village where by we entered the house of Mr. La Mai Awng Lek, not so long, that Burman Kachin troop that pursuing us, also followed up, then we had to shift to a secret camp, near by Mr. Awng Lek's wet field, then no doubt the life has been too bored and lone some in that wildness world, By the November that Brig. Naw Seng, bidden me, to follow after him soon but since I did not like his fornication activities I did implore him to allow me some more month to stay on there, and he agreed on November 9, 1949, Ho Wa Du Hkun Hpung requested me to stay with him in his semi-palace Man Nawng Yang, in which did help and shares his chieftain income, Meanwhile in his effort Brig. Naw Seng, could draft a battalion strength of Kachin boys and established his new headquarter at Mung Ji and Haw Hpyek.

Then for shopping, Du Hkun Hpung took me to Kut Hkai town on march 7, 1950, but most unluckily that faithful dog of Burman Brig. Tang Ji on his way back from recruiting duty met me, and arrested me on march 9, 1950 and sent me down into the centre jail Mandalay, fort, Now soon I could arrive in the entrance gate of the jail, they searched in every thread of my dresses, instantly that 2 awaiting warders shouted at me come on - carry up your badding and follow us, then I did lift my bedding roll up on my left shoulder and followed them, after passing 3 blocks iron doors arrived one of the mean jail building, in which more than 2000 Karen prisoners were jammed inside whom were peering me going by and finally reached the condemn cell, in which they locked me alone in a room.

I now found myself in a life of a hell fire world, it has been a life of living dead. Life is to be hated myself groaned felt extremely hot, only yearning was for the rocky cold water from a hill, sweating were more than to wets every dress that worn on. The only available water too of the fort pond canal water which has very sharp smell and bitter taste, only drowsy moment was the fruition of fanning on weariness, neither I could eat nor sleep even if some second of drowsy moment would come the fan from the fanning hand would fall off then a waken again. Thus I thought of a suicide attempt with myself but found no any material the extra ordinary Sun baking nature is that Mandalay itself is in the most hottest zone, the jail too established in side the walling up fort, and the cell is under the 5th tunnel walling room, now after devilment three days and nights I could sense to read my new testament Bible, then I began it from the first chapter of Matthew, in doing so I did attain considerable holy spirits from God to endure to that intolerable tribulation, then after 7 days locking up they did open me the door in day time, then I could meet my corlier comrades L/Cpl. Shadau Tang, Private Hpraw Mai Gam, N-Gan Gam and Private Ting Zung who were wounded and captured by the enemy and on the sunday worshiping time I could join the prayer meeting and met, more than thousands Karen military and civilian prisoners including their leaders Saw Pho Chit and Mr. Tha Din, from now on I could meet my unit officers who had been arrested early they are;-

Lt.Col. Dai Hkawng, Captain Zung Kui, Captain Shang Dawng Hkin, Lt. Hkawng Sin, Captain Sum Lut La, Lt. Jing Hpaw Naw,.

Despite the melancholy of such captive life the Karens did produce the string music in atruments, such as the guitars, vialins, and mandolins so the miserable world be came a semi-urbane life with varieties of melody songs and vhoir of these strings orcherstra which plays in every prayer meeting, infact the tools that made such instruments

were mere made of 5 inch iron nail that found inside the jail itself ply wood of empty tea box, handle of the ration fire wood and the saw of the empty milk tins from the rations.

MOST SACRED COMBINE CHRISTMAS RITE

Since we did not sense any religious sectarian feeling amongst the Christians we did perform a pan Christian Christmas inside the jail indeed it has been most sacred and highly devoted to almighty God, for no one could see nor smell of any woman, nor, alcohol, perfume and nor cosmetic there in thus on December 25, 1950 at 11 AM, we did enjoy the merry Christmas with varieties of choir of that own made string orchestra.

Now when the Government delayed to finalize our cases that Lt. Col. Dai Hkawng, Captain Shong Dong Hkin and Captain Zung Kwe, did write the fact of Lt. Col. Zau Gawng early secret contact with KNDO. Coupled Gawng's arrest and put him on trial, as Dai Hkawng, Shong Dong Hkin and Zung Kwe did disclose the true facts against Gawng, found plead guilty coupled Gawng's dismissed from the service without any pension. Meanwhile, that Brig. L2. Tang Ji, also suffered kick him up to the upper room and shut the door by assigning him as a body guard to the union president, it was just too late for Tang Ji, to repent, that these Burmans are really covetous, avarious and deceitful and too chauvinistic.

By the 1951 the provisional regime of Burma did call for a nation wide general election to confirm its provisional ministers, thus in the union that the AFPFL (Anti Fascist People's Freedom League) party U Nu led had won the voting and almost all the cabinet ministers were reconstituted in Rangoon, and in the Kachin land the PECDO, people's Economic cultural development organisation party Sama Naw led has acquired the majority seats and now himself took the post of the head of the State.

SELF-PRODUCT VEGETATION

In the context of a daily searching in every inch of the dresses, sun heat blazing, and sweating pine down weariness condition that Kachin/Karen political detainees did produce vegetables in the every inch of spare ground inside the jail itself, after some month they could procure a considerable kind of the vegetation for themselves then the communist party of Burma detainees did steal the vegetables of the Kachin/Karen prisoners and a quarrelling went on, in that debating that non-Burman, why did you steal our vegetable, you said, that you are hard working communists, why you did grow vegetable the Karens hissed Burmans.

Then Burmans - if the communist party would become in power the machine tools shall work for us, you know, the idlers lack of no words.

PSYCHOLOGICAL RESEARCH ON EVERY NATIONALITY.

Having got the Military ration from my part I did initiate a psychological researching on every nationality by given out my weekly cigarettes ration beginning from a nationality to another ethnic - first I gave it to Dik mann, Anglo-German for a week - then to Mr. Lau Yang China man, then to Mr. Ra Sult, Pakistani, then to Mr. Fisher Anglo-Indian then to Maung Chit Lian and to Maung Bho Ngwi both Burmans, the studies shows, No non-Burman nationalities shown any a little bit of unpleasant signs when the given out stopping but that two of Burman did show ugly face and did not speak me as before, and so I did take notice that ethnic Burman is worse than all other ethnics.

ARRIVAL OF CAPTURE AND TORTURED KACHIN SOLDIERS.

That Brig. Naw Seng and troop having assaulted at 1st Kachin Rifles La Shio town but caused failure and captured 50 of Naw Seng's soldiers, these captured were torturing by Captain. Luk Kyang, then sent to Mandalay jail there in that comrade, Marip Naw, died on march 9, 1952 and comrade Lahtaw Naw died on march 23, 1952, caused by the over torturing injuries and lack of proper medical care from the burmese regime such dead of thousands be came un accounted for vietims.

CHAPTER - 8 -

From now on, Brig. Naw Seng became wit ending to fight with the Kachin to Kachin instead of the Burmans, he devided his troops in two parties the majority party and himself led, bolted across the border hoping to meet a good recognisation from the peoples of communist government, on the controry, they were forced to become the communist party of Burma, and devided them one person to stay in an house separately and they were sent to the heart province of china, Hue Zue, and the rest troop captain Zau Seng led did proceed to the Karen land and joined the KNDO.

GENERAL COURT MARTIAL OF HIGH TREASON CHARGES

Now when only three days has left alone to completing 3 years of arresting duration of the Kachin/Karen prisoners the Burman regime had made its high treason changes against us and its general court mortial court has assigned as follows.

Col. Than Sien - court president.
Captain. Win Phe - Judge
Major H. Cocq - Member
Captain. Hla Maubg - Member

Mr. Gangoli, Captain Win Maung, and Lt. Hla Kyu, were prosecutors, its charges against to all Karen/Kachin officers were alike - No. 1, the civil offence high treason Act 41, No. 2, miligary high treason Act 31, No.3, military act 25, disabedience and No.4, military offence of the desertion and callabration with the KNDO. insurgency, the accused Kachin officers were - Lt. Col. Dai Hkawng - Major Nchyaw Tang, Captain Shang Dong Hkawng, Captain Zung Kwe, Lt. Jing Hpaw Naw, Captain Sum Lut La and Lt. Hkawng Sin our defence counsels were Lt. Col. Zau Gam and captain Shok Fang, thus seven of us were called into its court room, soon that judge Captain Win Phe read out all the charges against to each one of us replied - then the court has adjourned until further notice they announced, then seven of us were shifted into the officer mess of the 8th Burma Regiment inside the fort,

Since we could meet friends from home town whom passing by we did learn that most of our wives, except mine and Sum Lut La's wife has become adaulteresses they even has a baby each thus we had to face a double standard melancholy having lived pretty free that rogue Captain Sum Lut La secretly went out to town from the fort and it was deteeted by Burman officials. as a result they again sent us into the military detention camp inside the fort. On june 10, 1952, there we met thousands of white or KMT. Chinese troop and hundreds of Karen prisoners, Meanwhile that our defence council Lt.Col Zau Gam advised us to seek a defence advocate, then we did seek for it and found Mr. Maung Lah Anglo-Burman Mandalay whom wepail 5000/- kyats. on July 7, 1952 the court has reconed they produced prosecution witnesses, U Khin Ngunt, Brig. LZ. Tang Ji - Rtd and col Thien tok, and then the court has post poned to August 5, 1952. In the mean time, that Lt. Win Maung (Burman) of many thousands kyats mis appropriation case also arrived in, whom always scorning us, you had it boys, you never contented in yours wages

and promotions, there yours, you must reap yours due deeds he repeated time and again, infact he had robbed his government more than us, as it went on usually, dozen of six months convicted Burman soldiers also has come in, among them that private Aung Khin, six month convicted besought me to teach him the English, in teaching on he be came agood friend of me and so, he did disclose me that every thing he new, and what so ever he and they had dones in the past times, you know our unit did massacre hundreds of captured Karen prisoners in Basin - Myaung Mya areas, for we were too disgusted of the sentry duties to watch the prisoners. We did just shoot them down and reported to officers, they made attempted to flee away even so, our officials says, okay, once we also captured two Karen girls with a pistal each tied at their thighs, our officers did investigate them througely but disclose not a single information, then the officers raped first then soldiers during raping them, both screamed since ypu people deflowered us, you kill us soon. Come on kill us right away, until they died they cried, after all we did even cut off their breasts sliced and fried it and did enjoys it with the rums, you know- he said and then he went on to say - there will be no more any ethnic minorities battalion as before that Kachinsand Chins units are now all mixed up with the Burmans rank and file, Aung Khin narated. Therefore I did notice that Burmans (Operation Aung San Plan) has been achieved 50 percents. After hushing so long the court has reconvened on November 9, 1952, produced its procution witnesses, Zau Gawng, Major Ah Di, Lt. Npawt Yaw and police officer Tin Maung, Le We then, it was discontinued again though too anxious to finalize our cases soon that policy of the Burman was to detain us as long as they could delay on. So the court had never been ~~sessioned~~ sessioned at the scheduled dates, yet its most ample racial prejudice and discrimination process was that its every Burman officer those who had joined the communist party of Burma and captured by the Government troop did recieved its half pays during its, on trial or underdetention. This has shown as exactly to its brutal plan (Operation Aung San), On January 11, 1953, the court again reconvened, its witness Captain Kareng Tang, testified and the sitting has off again; After years hushing on the court reconvened on november 10, 1955 its hand writing expert a burman from Rangoon testified against the signatory document of Lt.Col. Dai Hkawng, then the court asked us, will you produced yours defence witnesses - No - we replied, do as what you like, after jailing us six years we answered - then okay, they said - thus the general court martial trial on the seven Kachin officers has ended. Too unlike to Burmans themselves its promulgation order has speld out that seven Kachin officers has been dismissed from the service with empty handed, then each one of us has hasten to each home town. Then I rushed to Myit Kyi Na then to Ting Kawk town, Hu Kawng valley Ledo road inwhich my wife was working as a nurse in the hospital.

ERA OF FARMING HARDY

In the civilian life I did start my agrian wet-field of 3 acre at Ting Kawk, 8 acre, in the plane of Nawng Myi and 6 acre oranges orchard at Ban Kawk along the Mung Gawng river side.

AN HEAVEN LIKE TOWN ON EARTH.

Being a undeluted by any aliener ethnic race dwelling of 95 percent amoungst more than 300 households were new people whom has shifted up from the Shan land Kachin Sub-State area, so there has been, no stealing, no rabber, and no quarrelsome the society and town has become best and elite people, that every person had to obey its chief, Haw Wa Du Hkun Hpung, the chief has a saw mill of a bulldozer engined one, the school, Hospital church and hundreds of buildings were of wooden and tins roofied houses, it has a five day bazaar day in turn the shops were all of the Kachins thus from the month of June to March the march from 6PM to 9PM, people could hears or enjoys the Kachin musics being played in the new house

dedication worship, or birthday or thaks giving, or newrice offering and or wedding functions, if any one would lose, a ring or money or any valuable property things could recover in the Sunday worshipping hours in the church itself. Indeed I was exceedingly satisfied to dwell in that so elite and peaceful society.

FORMIDABLE OMEN FROM BURMANS.

According its top secret and most cruel (Operation Aung San Plan) that Burmans themselves had diviced a political detente by splitting of its AFPFL party into 2 reval fictions, one was renamed as the clean AFPFL party led by U Nu and secong one was called the existence AFPFL party led by U Ba swe, and in this pretext that its military power politic led by General Ne Win has usurped the parliamentary ruling system of the Burma for the first time, and that secessionist right after a decade of Burma's independence of the Shan States was deprived down under its gun pointing, that entire shan chiefs were dethrown off and in the Kachin land that Indo - Kachin bordering Pang Sau, and the Sino-Kachin bordering post in the Putao district too usurped away and its special military posts were established and diviced an anti-Kachinism Ra Wang tribe there in, ERA OF POLITICAL AND MILITARY BLACKMAILS BY BOTH AFPFL, PARTIES.

In its political card gambling insidious intrigue that entire Kachin politicians has been puppetrised or mortgaged for the Burminisation process thus that token assurance of Aung San to sharing one Kyats for every nationality was vanished off. after all absoluteley no Humanright at all. So in the context of Burmans dishonesty and doubt standard injustice protising found the fact of the continuing rule of the Burmans director indirectly over the entity of the Socie - political, economic, education and the cultural life of the people was found to be the biggest factor when the time to carry the independence revolution forward to the economic and social realms arrived, one indelible result of the alien rule had been the complete extinction of the earlier national political forms. Further, the economic institutions of stunt or destroyed, and any case perverted from the perposes for which they had found.

Finally the perpetuation of foreign domination over long period had led the emascution of these people's spirit of national conscious ness, the problem of the continued and unrelieved poverty of the people appeared beyond any hope of solution when it was viewed in the context of the giant Burmanisation, A - Natural Burmanised of this abysmal serfdom was the in equality of weal and power. Loss of national consciousness during the days of a slavery had dimmed the vision of the bulk of the people in relation to their role in the officers of manleind.

SHAN STATES INDEPENDENCE WAR STRUGGLE.

The Shan chiefs had started its independence war struggle in 1958 by sending out its Boh Maung into the jungle for a guerrilla warfare, this party was led by the first president Sao Shwe Tiak of the Burma, this troop did also collabarates with the KMT. troop.

Being of the Humility lover and altruistic, as far as I am personally concerned that the pre ethnic nationalities sov'reignties began to pageanted even before this cruel Burman could come into this land, I realised that the struggle against imperialism in our pan ethnics country was neither a war in an alien country or a matter of sympathy . It was a sacred self-defence duty, I was looking forward for the graduation patriatic and fighting cock Kachin boys, of course, I did find Mr. Naw Lang Gum Ja, BA, Mr. Pung Shwe Zau Seng Bsc. Mr. Brang Seng BA, ED, Mr. Zau Mai BA, and Mr. Zau Tu whom I did beseech at least to viable the Kachin youth cultural up lift organisation to make rejuvenate the Kachin national consciousness and by which might eventually ensures to viable a Kachin independence war uppurge ahead of course,

it was founded on march 6, 1958, this K Y C U O was presided by Mr. Brang Seng Mr. Naw Lang Gum Ja - secretary. Mr. N-Chyaw Tang Member Mr. PS. Zau Seng, Mr. Zau Tu and Mr. Zau Mai member. Since then the Kachin opera performances were up winged in and around every district and in every MANAU feast day, its party's head office was established in the Myitkyina. On the other hand, having seen the too injustice practice of Burmans on the welfare of the further study right to the comity of nations, which granted only Burman students of more than 200 students per year in which none of the Kachin student has been allowed so, Mr, PS, Zau Seng, Mr, Zau Mai, and six university students of the Kachin did ask prime minister U Nu, why ! none of the Kachin student was not sent to abroad countries for the further study, but U Nu reasoned with all nonsense words.

MAKING OF A NATION EFFORT OF CAPTAIN LAHTAW ZAU SENG,

As has already been stated that captain Zau Seng, who has joined the KNDO, with his troop did play a renown fight against the Burman troop and did begin the ground works for the Kachin independence organisation process in the Karen/Thailand border. In his wise disguising process captain Zau Seng could enter into the Rangoon and did contact the Kachin students, then himself, Mr. Jaw Gam, Mr. Maru Tu, Mr. George (Karen) and Mr. Saw Tho (Karen) did sneak into the La Shio town northern shan state, there he did contact his younger brather Zau Tu, and did organise the Kachin Students in the Mandalay University, thus entire Kachin patriotism did realise that to regains the humanright in all sphere of life by means of the non-violence system was abrolutely impossible, that first pioneer meeting for the Kachin revolution was convened at the In Ya Lake convocation Beach-Rangoon which comprised of captain Zau Seng Mr. Zau Mai, Mr. PS. Zau Seng, and 4 other comrdes, as being attended of the 7 Kachin patriotic this meeting called the seven star this-session did select captain Zau Seng, as its leader and then a similar second meeting was convened at the national Hotel, Bar street in Rangoon in which that captain Zau Seng, has proposed that Mr. Brang Seng, be their leader for he guessed that he might be of a less popular than Mr. Brang Seng and the 3rd pioneer meeting for an armed revolution upsurge was convened on march 1959 at the house of Mr. Brang Seng, Myitkyina this time they decided to viable the Kachin independence war struggle right away, its leader was reselected captain Zau Seng again the initial site for this giant task was elected in the Shan States in the Kachin area, even so the crux problem was the financial source, any how, finally, decided to robs the Government treasuries and to finalize this fund seeking task that Mr. Zau Tu was assigned on the Shan States and Mr. Zau Mai was entrusted in the Kachinland.

AIDS SEEKING EFFORTS

That Mr, Brang Seng did delegate the author to the Shan Chiefs to ask them to lend some millions kyats to the Kachins to viable the Kachin revolution soon. Thus I did go there and implore Sao Man Pha, the head of the Shan States but no, he said, in turning I did enter into the house of Nam Hkyek Du Naw Seng whom I did hand over my jeep of 5000 kyats during my withdrew into the jungle in 1949 and did beseech him to render me some money, but he gave me 280 kyats only, hence I realised there is no friend in the time of woe. So I had to spend 390 kyats for the trip, forth and back. that Mr. Zau Mai and Mr. Zau Tu were sent to the Karen headquarters to ask the aid by Mr. Brang Seng, in late 1959 but received nothing only a copy of Karen/Kachin accord has procured on August 10, 1960. that captain Zau Seng Mr, PS. Zau Seng and Mr. Zau Tu made a touring trip to Kachin land up to the Banai, Hu Kawng valley, and they returned to La Shio on the october 1960.

VIABILITY OF THE KACHIN INDEPENDENCE ORGANISATION COMMITTEE.

On October 25, 1960, that leader Zau Seng had formed up the KIOC. in the La Shio town -

Mr. Zau Seng,	-----	Chairman
" Zau Tu,	-----	V ice Chairman
" Lama La Ring	-----	Secretary
" PS,Zau Seng	-----	Member
" Lamung Tu Jai	-----	"
" Dum Hpau Gawng	-----	"
" Zau Dan	-----	"
" Zau Mai	-----	"
" Brang Seng	-----	"
" HD, Brang Gam	-----	"
" NS, Zau Tawng	-----	"
" HS, Kam Htoi	-----	"

MEMBERS	REPRESENTING
Mr.Brang Seng and Mr.Zau Mai	Myitkyina
Mr.HS, Kam Htoi	Bha Mo
Mr.NS, Zau Tawng	Kut Hkai
Mr.LM.Tu Jai and Mr.Dum Hpau Gawng	Hsen Wi
Mr.Zau Tu and Mr,La Ring	La Shio
Mr.Zau Dan and Mr,PS,Zau Seng	Rangoon/Mandalay universities

this KIO, Nucleus dynamic is the epoch of the KIO,CC, KIC, and KIA.

CHAPTER = 9 =

BURMAN POLITIC.

As predescribed that AFPFL, parties has become too nasty both parties demanded for a nation wide general election and it was called upon, in their political campaigns that so called clean AFPFL, party led by U Nu did the manifes to, to legalise the buddhist religion as the state religion and that so called the existence AFPFL, party led by U Ba swe , made the manifes to, to constitute the parliamentary socialist government, but in the result that clean AFPFL, party of U Nu has won the election by the margin of majority seats as a result, that pan religion mass strikes against the proposed giant Buddhist state religion tumultous has launched the nation widely; wave by wave, despite the fact that stooge of the Burmans Sama Naw, who also being deserved for the union presidential merit turning for the Kachin did try very hard by leading the bias enquiry commision for the state religion proposal when they did approach to myitkyina, Sama Naw was nearly killed by the striking millions then the commision members had to disquise and fled away, from the Kachin land, in a sense that Sama Sin Wa,was, expecting for presidential post, for that first union presidency merit went to the Shan Sao Shwe Taik, second to the Burman U Ba U, third to the Karen U win Maung, and 4th turn definted for the Kachin leader Sama Naw.

KACHIN INDEPENDENCE COUNCIL DAY.

On January 15,1951, leader Zau Seng did viable the Kachin independence council in La Shio as follows - Mr. Zau Seng, Chairman, - Mr. Zau Tu, Member,- Mr, La Ring, Mr. Tu Jai and Mr. Dum Hpau Gawng member.

KACHIN INDEPENDENCE ARMY DAY.

On February 5,1961, that leader Zau Seng did convene - the KIC, meeting in La Shio, the meeting decided to viable following resolutions:-

1. To establish the republic of the Kachin land.
2. To drive out the invader Burman imperialist from the Kachin land.

- 3, To viable the armed Kachin independence army perfectly, thus this very day has become the KIA day or the resistance day.

INITIATIVE OF LASHIO TREASURY DEIZURE.

As instructed by leader Zau Seng the following comrades could able to seize 90,000 kyats from the La Shio treasury wolt on march 7, 1961, at 8;AM.

Mr. Zau Tu commander
 " Lama La Ring Driver
 " Dum Hpau Gawng
 " Zau Shan
 " La Mai Baw Naw
 " La Mung Tang
 " Jang Maw Tu
 " Ba La Gam.

Mr. Myi Tung Naw was the successful intelligent for the task and one of the China man of the La Shio did contribute his jeep on the task.

Since some gun shooting went off in the action that entire government troops of the town were instantly in its stand to for a moment but where as, the police on the treasury guard did run away that Mr. Zau Tu and comrades could seize the cash and got in to their engine running on jeep and did drive off and arrived at ~~LOI~~ LOI HKAUNG Village, in which they did cook and eat and emphasize their policy to the public but that pursueing enemy troop from MUNG YAW road could assail them, unluckily that Mr. La Ring and Mr. Zau Shan were arrested by enemy their hands and legs were tied and bullock-carted into the LaShio police tunnel, but the rest comrades did escape off.

EPOCH OF MILITARY TRAINING AND KIA- CAMP CONSTRUCTION.

On march 7, 1961, that Mr. Tu Jai and some youth did leave the La Shio and marched on and met with leader Zau Seng, at HU DUNG NAM-ANG village then they loaded the rations in bullock-carts and headed to country side, arrived HPA LENG - LA HU village at midnight. Next Morning they borrowed mess gears and construction utensils from the villagers proceeded into the ravine of the Hpa Leng, stream.

On march 8, 1961. at 10 AM the first camp construction was initiated by the following comrades;-

Leader Zau Seng,	Mr. Naw Tawng,	Mr. Zau Hkam,
Mr. Tu Jai,	" Dum Hpau Gam	" Kawn Hka,
" Zau Tu (Karen)	" Zau Lum,	" Ning Kwi Naw,
" La Ji	" Bau Li,	the camp site is about

8 miles off from the Hsen Wi town south East. After constructing the camp the leader Zau Seng did proceed to look after Mr. Zau Tu and comrades, where as Mr. Tu Jai and comrades were constructing more camps there. Then after seven day that Mr. Zau tu and comrades also could arrive into the camp, then Mr. NS. Zau Tawng and 20 youths from Kut Hkai, did join in, and yet some youths from the La Shio and Hsen Wi towns too join in.

Hence Mr. Tu Jai initiated the training instructor role and the basic military training was given to the new comers, then Mr. Zau Tu and Mr. Jaw Gam did helps Mr. Tu Jai and the non commission officer training course also added above the recruiting training process.

The first batch trainees were -

- | | | | |
|--------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| 1. Dum Hpau Gawng, | 2. Zau Lum, | 3. Zau Hkam | 4. Baw Naw, |
| 5. Lamung Tang, | 6. Naw Tawng, | 7. Dum Hpau Gam | 8. Kawn Hka |
| 9. Ning Kwi Naw | 10. Zau Li | 11. La Ji, | 12. Jang Maw Tu, |
| 13. Zau Shan, | 14. Bala Gam | 15. Zau Tawng, | 16. Zau Ohn, |
| 17. Zau Awng, | 18. Zau Hpang, | 19. Lamung La | 20. Maru Naw. |
| 21. Hkun Chio, | 22. Jang Maw La, | 23. MH. Gam Yaw, | 24. J. Gam Yaw, |
| 25. Zau Hka, | 26. Zau Gam, | 27. Nhkum Yun, | 28. Zau Htang, |
| 29. L. Zau Bawm, | 30. Zau Mai, | 31. Zau Nan, | 32. Ze Gan, |
| 33. Naw Hkam, | 34. Sau Ting, | 35. Ze Lum, | 36. Htang Bawm, |

37. La Tawng,	38. LB.Tu Lum,	39. ML.Hka Li,	40. Hting Nan
41. Ze Zawng,	42. NY. Gang Naw,	43. NY.Yung La,	44. Lasham Tu,
45. Hpau Yam La,	46. Nang Zing Gam,	47. Do Shi Gam,	48. Jo Nong,
49. Hkong Lum,	50. M.Zau Bawm,	51. Yo Shu,	52. LM. Tu Seng,
53. Ying Chang,	54. Bawm Ting,	55. Hkun Hpung,	56. Myi Tung Gam,
57. Gun Ting,	58. Seng Nan,	59. Yaw Bawm,	60. Lazing Gawng,
61. Zau Rip,	62. Ma Ho Gam,	63. Ying Hkaw 1,	64. Ying Hkaw 2,
65. Ting Bom,	66. Nhkum La,	67. Gun Nawng,	68. Ja Maw,
69. Ja Yaw,	70. Jaw La,	71. Kareng Tu,	72. Nhkum Naw,.

PROMOTION AND APPOINTMENT AND ARMY FORM UP.

ON the march 26, 1961, the 1st Modil Brigade KIA was made viability and classified in to the column, platoon, section and group.

Leader Zau Seng was promoted to the rank of colonel and appointed as Brigade commander. Mr. Zau Tu, promoted to lieutenant colonel, appointed as operational commander and second in command of the Brigade. That Mr. George (Karen) was promoted to captain and appointed as Brigade Major, that Mr. Tu Jai was promoted to warrant officer class I, appointed as regimental sergeant Major, that Mr. Jaw Gam was promoted to sergeant Major class II, and appointed as a company sergeant Major. These elevations were published in the first Army order part - I - A.

VIABILITY OF THE VILLAGE DEFENCE FORCE.

Subsequently that all youths and unfit for the army service were trained up for the VDF, and organised the VDF. in every possible village and then that uniform, badge and stripe ranks of the army and VDF, has been classified.

INITIAL ARM OF THE KACHIN INDEPENDENCE ARMY.

In the beginning there were only 30 piece of the world war two remnant small arm with more 5 to 15 cartridge to one Rifle that too just one shot to reloading one, due to its rested Chombs hole thus one section possessed only one old Rifle, so every in coming turning up sentry, soldier had to use the same Rifle from the out going sentry man, and sometime the sentry had to carry the sword instead, but with strong courage and the determination of self-reliance to make the gun of the enemy for own gun policy every comrade has the highest enduring ability in that stage.

NATION WIPE SLOGAN

In the releasing out pamphlet to the people of the Kachinland the following slogan were declared -- the viability of the KIA. to reestablish the Republic of the Kachinland, and to drive out or to defy the out law burman regime.

DELIVERY OF MR. LAMA LA RING AND MR. ZAU SHAN

Having organised the Kachin police on the guard room in Lashio that two captive La Ring and Zau Shan were set freed by the police Myitung Gam, S. Gun Ting, Seng Nan, Zau La and Zau Li, this rescuing task was performed on April 10, 1961 at 2:30am. these bomrade did bring seven Rifles and some hundred of ammuni-tions after ten days marching hard they could arrive the model Brigade KIA. On April 21, 1961. Soon, Mr. La Ring was promoted to Captain rank and appointed as the Brigade Staff Officer, where as the rest comrade were taking the training.

NOTICEABLE

In the beginning erection of the KIA. at the Hpa Leng Camp that La Hu and Shan Villagers did contributes their ration and good services by collecting the informations of the enemy very faithfully these has been the Hpa Leng, Loi Jang and Loi Tawp, La Hu tribe villages and people and that Hu Bung, Nam Ang and Man Hka Shan villages and people and more over that the headman Ai Chai, La Hu, Loi Tawp village got arrest by the enemy, asking him the information of the KIA. they did extremely tortures him but since he did not disclose even a single word, then finally tortured him to dead. So, its and their splendid services rendered to the Kachins should remember for ever.

FIRST BATTLE OF THE KIA. AND BURMESE TROOP

In arms seeking mission that Lt. Col. Zau Tu and two section of his soldiers proceeded forth to Man Mo Mung Leng Village, as one company of enemy troop were arriving into the village a three hours battling took place on May 18, 1961. 4 enemy were killed and 15 wounded, while Cpl. Galau Zau Lum and Cpl. Lamung La, KIA. were sacrificed their live for the nation.

STRENGTH INCREASE

Since more patriotics has joined the KIA. under taking that more Promotions and appointments were made of forming up. The first Column, second and the Brigade Columns has been risen up, that first Column was made command of Lt. Col. Zau Tu, Second Column of Captain La Ring and headquarter Column was commanded by Col. Zau Seng himself, that WO.I Tu Jai became 2/Lt. and Camp Commandant and training Officer as well, and that CSM. Jaw Gam was Commissioned to 2/Lt. rank made him the duty officer. And the second Column was designed for the 2nd. Battalion for the shan state Kachins, later it increased to the 8th, 9th battalions, Thailand bordering troop and the 4th Brigade headquarter even.

IN BURMESE WORLD

In their best effort that entire Shan State Chief did ^{Purpose}~~prepare~~ a nation wide Federal Union Republic resolution and its conference was called into its capital Taungyi, so it was performed in June 1961, except the ethnic Burman entire ethnic races of the country did participates the meeting really, the ethnic Kachin delegates were, Howa Du Hkun Hpung, Mr. Htingbai La and Mr. L.B. Ni Bawn the PECDO party, Mr. San Hta Sin, Mr. Lawang Li, Mr. Marip Gawng, Mr. Labya La, KNC party and on behalf of the KYCU party the author and like wise the Shan delegates did attend the life giving gathering, of course, the Federal proposal by the Shan Chiefs was unanimously approved up and decided to bring it up into the forth coming parliamentarians meeting in the Rangoon.

IN THE KACHIN WORLD

For the first time that following KIA soldieresses did join the freedom war under taking hard, Htoi Bu, Pri Htam, Nang Seng, Ja Nu, Jum Baw Hkawn, Seng Tong Mahko Kai, Roi Nu and Jaw Ting.

SHIFT TO KACHINLAND

That Lt. Col. Zau Tu and first Column did proceed on for the Kachinland in the month of the August 1961, they travelled via east of the Kutkai through Pang Gai plane acrossed main road then to Law Hkam, Man Ning, Pang Mu, Pang Sai, Ta Gawn and Ban Ma, but when they arrived the river N-Mau Hka, they face a uncrossing able condition of that river, but that L/Cpl. Falmang and section 3rd Chin Rifles which guarding the brigade did help the KIA and walked through the bridge on August 28, 1961, and arrived Luding Man Kang village Kachinland, Hence that Mr. Hpaurei Rip welcome and guide them on to N BaPa village, there as entire public did welcome and helps the KIA, they constructed their jungle Camp and could start the training and organisation works, mean while that Burmese spies were stoming in the ares to drive back the KIA. into the Shan State but by the majority dynamism of the kachin patriotics, the enemy could not success its purpose. In the month of October that Lt. Tu Jai and a section did leave the 1st model Brigade headquarter Loi Jang Camp for the Kachinland and arrived the Shang Gaw Camp, there he got the rank of Captain and became the training officer and could train up more than 200 trainees by the December 1961.

THE NATIONAL OATH TAKING PARADE (MAW HKRE HKA)

According to the traditional law of the Kachin that taking the oath before being sent to a war that Lt. Col. Zau Tu, and Captain Tu Jai did call up on the entire public of the N-Bapa township Bhamo District the (Maw Hkre Hka) parade really was functioned.

FIRST KNOCK AT RED CHINA

The KIO having faced the arm and financial problems that Lt. Col. Zau Tu did send on the liaison NCO. Zau Tawng and Zau Ohn with credential, the KIO, did submit its representation document which contain and illustrating its three points fundamental policies based on five base principles of peaceful coexistence and mutually aiding policy, but since the Republic of the Chinese Government was under the control of Mr. Lee Chau Chi, they did not accept the request of the KIO, and its delegation.

ESTABLISHMENT OF 1ST. BATTALION AND BHAMO DISTRICT.

That Captain Tu Jai and platoon did proceed on to the Southern part of the Bhamo district, arrived Nam Bau Loi Yai, Prang Hkyeng and Prang Nam village, performed, political mass meeting, oath taking parade and recruits training also that police man Lahtaw Tu and 4 of his fallower with full arm did surrender to KIA. then Captain Tu Jai, Sgt. Zau Awng, Cpl. Brang Awng and platoon did go on to the highway in between the Man Wing, Kai Htik towns and ambushed on the enemy troop that travelling with jeeps which was led by Lt. Golu Gam, captured one Brengun, one stengun, one pistol, nine rifles and hundreds of ammunitions and cash. At the same time that Lt. Dumhpau Gawng and troop did proceed on to the eastern part of the Bhamo, and made the organisation task in the Gauri and NHkum ravines and then that Captain Tu Jai did return to Lt. Col. Zau Tu and met him at Yi Zang village.

Having agreed with Lt. Col. Zau Tu, provisionally that 1st. Battalion of No. 1 Column, No. 3 and NO.4 Columns were rised up while the unit was Commanded by Lt. Col. Zau Tu, then Captain Tu Jai was promoted to Major rank and became the second in Command of the unit by the April that Lt. Col. Zau Tu and one hundred troop did penetrate into the Myitkyina district, on the way that enemy post Alaw Bum was disarmed and arrived GaRa Yang, There he could rise the 3rd. Battalion. On the other hand that major Tu Jai did increase more Column and more townships in the Bhamo district.

IN BURMESE WORLD

That a nation wide parliamentarians session was called up, in which that U Nu's Buddhist State religion aiming was brought on, despite sharply opposed by entire non Buddhism it was legalized with a little margin of vote and secondly that Federal Union Republic proposal of the ethnic Nationalities also illuminated up and this too has confirmed with the majority votes, but since it would extremely scuttle to its terroristic Burmanisation plan; in its most crucial dilemma

moment on the contrary, for its second time that terroristic Military power politic Ne Win and entourage did usurp the parliamentary Democracy system of Government of Burma on March 2, 1962, in this terrorist Coup d'etat plot that Sao Myi, the son of the first union president Sao Shwe Taik was shot to dead, entire Shan Parliamentarians were arrested and put under locking up jail later that Sao Shwe Taik and Sao Man Pha were murdered by the poison mixed medicine injections. Since then entire political parties, private enter prise businesses, foreign capitals, christian missioneries and non-Burman literatures schools has been banned or expelled or eliminated down and its terrorist actions has sky rocketed.

CHAPTER 10.

IN THE KACHIN WORLD

After viability of the 3th Battalion in the Sadon district that Lt. Col. Zau Tu did return back to Bhamo district and met Major Tu Jai at 1st Battalion headquarter N-BaPa Camp, this time he did bring Mr. Pungshwe Zau Seng and Mr. Nawlang Gum Ja and there that Lt. Col. Zau Tu and Major Tu Jai did hold a meeting decide to convene the KIC/KIO. session soon and to shift up the 1st Model Brigade headquarter into the Kachinland, So, Lt. Zau Ohn was sent to Col. Zau Seng to call them up into the Kachinland from the Kachin sub state, thus the 1st Model Bde. headquarter staffers and Col. Zau Seng did arrive the N-BaPa camp by the first week of the November 1962.

KIC/KIO. Assembly 12 December - 14 December 1962.

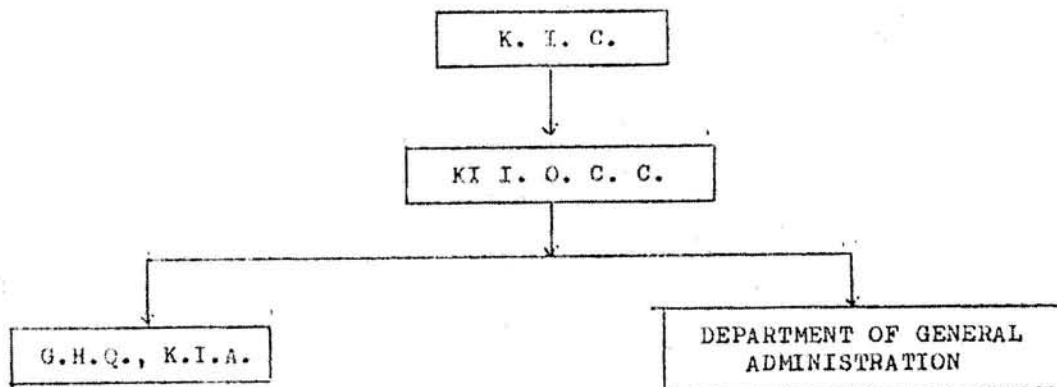
The assembly presiding by Col. Zau Seng the participants are, Lt. Col. Zau Tu, Major Tu Jai, Captain Zau Dan and Lt. Dumphau Gawng, the KIC members are elected as follows:-

Col. Zau Seng. (Chairman)
Lt. Col. Zau Tu. (Vice Chairman)
Major Tu Jai. (Member)
Captain Zau Dan. (")
Lt. Dumphau Gawng. (")

KIOCC MEMBERS

Lt. Col. Zau Tu (Chairman)
Col. Zau Seng (Vice Chairman)
Major Tu Jai (Member)
Captain Zau Dan (")
Lt. Dumphau Gawng (")

At this stage that KIC has the supreme power than the KIOCC. as the diagram showing below, it is therefore that Col. Zau Seng, was holding the post of the KIC. Chairman.



The meeting did confirm and decide the following tasks.

1. The establishment and deployment of the 1st Battalion and 2nd Battalion has been confirmed and that 1st Battalion is deployed in the Bhamo district and the 2nd Battalion in the Kutkai district Shan State.
2. It is agreed to increase the defence force more perfectly.
3. Agreed to promote the organisation of the KIO. as a grass root party.
4. Agreed to accelerate the civil administration more effectively.
5. Determined to follow the never surrender policy.

CLASSIFICATION ON THE SPECIFIC ENEMIES.

A. Expansionism policy. B. Colony policy. C. Fascist policy. D. Burman

Chauvinistic policy and E. Totalitarian policy, any party who opposes the above written policies is friendly and acceptable.

NATIONAL FLAG DAY OF THE KACHINLAND

The Green, Red and two cross swords of white colours flag of the Kachin land was hoisting up on December 24, 1962 at 6am with the present arms saluting by the Guard of honour and the KIA Ceremonial parade procession and Army band playing on, then it followed by the speech of the Col. Zau Seng and the Manau dances.

SHORT SPEECH OF COLONEL ZAU SENG

Ladies and Gentlemen, today on the 24th December 1962, for the first time and for ever more the monumental flag of the people of the Kachinland is hoisted up of which never been done in the history of our ethnic Kachin ancestors era, it is a wonderful achievement of us. It is also a great victory for the people of the Kachinland, thus it is also essential to recognizes the colours of the flag, the red colour is symbolizing the bravery and audacious fighting spirit of the Kachin, the Green colour representing the jade and gold resourceful and peaceful nature of our Kachinland. The sword cross is illustrating of the Kachin using of the swords and spears as their staple weaponaries from generation to generation and its white colour representing the honesty, loyal and humbly mind of the Kachins, under this flag, let us unit and prospers perfectly. May the people of the Kachinland prosper forever and by the monument of the flag may the Kachin people exist and enlighten in the world eternally.

THE SONG OF THE SONG WHICH PLAYED BY THE KIA. BAND IN THE PROCESSION RUN AS FOLLOWS.

To viable the flag of the Kachinland, We pledge our lives there with willing we go forward to fight this is to make viability of our motherland liberty. It is to enlighten this freedom on earth. The land of our ancestors is our indelible land, the flag of the Kachinland has emergr in the world.

ON MORE MAKING

As being decided in the latter meeting of the KIC/KIOCC. that Brigadier Zau Seng's first model Bde., KIA.Hq. was then established in the Bhamo district and the 1st Battalion was then commanded by the Bde. Cammand himself. That Col. Zau Tu, Mr. PS. Zau Seng, Captain Dumphau Gawng, Lt. Zau Tawng and troop did proceed on toward northern Kachinland, and that in the Kachin Sub-state Kutkai district in Shanland Lt. Col. Lama La Ring could establish the 2nd Battalion and Kutkai district well, meanwhile, That Major Tu Jai and NO. 5 Column from 1st Bn. did proceed on toward Moh Nyin, in travelling on accross the river Mali Hka, They could arrive U Di Shong Ba village on February 20, 1963, and then on March 3, 1963 at 430am that Major Tu Jai and troop did attack the MohNyin enemy police station and captured one Brengun, two carbine, two Stengun, one tomygun, 45,303 Rifles, 2 pistol, one .22. 50 shot gun, 150 cap gun, 1600 rounds, 66000 Kyats, some medicines and hundreds of unservice, service guns were destroyed, this victory news did largely encouraged the entire KIA.

PALAUNG NATIONAL FORCE

That Palaung National Force was fromed up by Brig. Zau Seng on April 3, 1963, which was led by Col. Han Tawng, and on the same day the 5th Battalion and Mohnyin district has been Made viability.

RECONFIRMATION OF THE 3TH BATTALION AND SADON DISTRICT.

That Col. Zau Tu did confirm the 3rd Bn. and the Sadon district in which that Captain Dumphau Gawng was appointed as the unit commanding officer and Mr. Marip Gawng was appointed as assistant district officer. At the sametime that Lt. Zau Ing and township officer DumDaw Tang with a Column of soldiers were sent on to the Ma Ji Bum tract Hu Kawng district for advance organisation task.

Then Col. Zau Tu and troop did proceed forth to N Jang Yang township, Sum Pra Bum district, there 4th Battalion and Sumpra Bum district has been established on April 6, 1963, that Lt. Brang Awng was appointed for that Bn. Adjustant, job.

MORE PATRIOTICS JOIN INTO KIA/KIO.

That Mr. N-Bang Bum Sin Wa did join into the 4th Battalion KIA. on August 8, 1963. That Mr. Maran Brang Seng has join the KIO. on 9 August 1963 and that Mr. Mali Zup Zau Mai did joi into the 1st Battalion KIA. on May 5, 1963.

Then Col. Zau Tu, Mr. PS. Zau Seng and troop did cross the river Mali - N Mai Hkas and arrived into the Kamaing district area, and rised the 6th Battalion, Hu Kawng district and No.2 Model Brigade KIA. Now the making of a nation effort by Major Tu Jai from the South and Col. Zau Tu from the centre Kachinland has joined between the Kamaing and Mohnyin district.

FIRST PEACE NEGOTIATION TALK OF THE KIO/BURMAN.

Since the Burman military regime has declared its cease fire and peace talk offer to entire armed revolutionaries of Burma that KIO did delegate its representing officials as follows, on August 1963. For the first time Lt. Col. La Ring, Major Zau Dan, Mr. Zau Htang, Mr. Manam Tu, Mr. CC. Bawk, Mr. Hkun Seng and Mr. Dumphau La Bung were sent to meet the counter parts from the Burman the Col. Hla Han, Col. Kyaw Soe, Lt. Col. Thonk Dan and Lt. Col. Chit Khin made first talk held at Mandalay. The see and delegates from the KIO were Major Zau Dan, Captain Zau Mai, Hpauiyam La, Sum Hka Tu and Zau Yaw, the counter parts from the Burman were all the same, the second peace talk was convened in Rangoon by the November 1963. The demands from the Burman were :

1. That KIO inform the Burman all KIA's presence locations.
2. If the KIA are scattered else where they must gathred at a place so that Burma Revolutionary Council can contact easily.
3. That both sides troops which had been sent out else where must be recalled back to either sides headquarters.
4. That the troops of either sides patrolling and movement be stopped.
5. That mutual contacting committee be formed up in every suitable point in the duration of the cease fire effect for mutual interests.
6. That KIO. stop the works of mass organisation and accepting the volunteer people in the period of cease fire effect.
7. That KIO. cease the fund collection and public harassment through out the mutual cease fire effect.

That KIO./KIA. cease impediment activitive against the government administration, commercial and bussiness through out the cease fire time. But on the part of the KIO. the KIO. did promote its utmost patience and curtailed down some deserving rights on that 6 points out of 8 points demands but two points of Burman were absolutely impossible to accept by the Kachin, thus the KIO/Burman peace talk was broken off on the November 15, 1963 at 1100am. in Rangoon. So the state war went on more worsen than before. Infact it was due to Burmans' indelible racial extarmination policy.

Now when the military and terroristic regime did arrest more and more Kachin patriotics that Author's above ground duty became extremely danger and I did join the KIO. on November 10, 1963. Now of acuteness political ideals I did suggest Col. Zau Tu, my first vista policies, No. (1) To send a good KIO. political officer or leader to a third country to make woo the comity of Nations and to seeks all kinds of international helps. No.(2) To change the litle of JINGHPAW into a wider common Name, so that KIO. could make more rallying and integrate its entire tribes as one organic body. No.(3) To initiate to organises entire non-Burman ethnic races to make the majority dynamism of the country. No.(4) To establish a perfect unity of the Shan and Kachin revolutionary parties and No.(5) To not to let desert the populace Kachins from their towns, but an adviser is not necessarily urgented he replied. Meanwhile that Col. Zau Tu did decide to send Sgt. Wahkyung Zau Ring's platoon and Township officer Hprawmai Bawk to the Putao district, both cadres of a teen ager, so myself and Mr. Brang Seng did sharply objected more to send such teen age cadres, lest they would make a mistake and mar the freedom war effort in that most devoted Christian LI SE/ RA WANG dwelling district but he did send them off.

SHIFT TO HU KAWNG DISTRICT.

On January 15, 1964, that Col. Zau Tu, Mr. PS. Zau Seng and No. 2 Model Bde. headquarter have shifted to Nam Byu stream plane camp, there that a Chin tribe known as Htang Zabal or Vankim or Jame who did himself proclaim to be a general secretary of the Chin independence army whom asked for the military training and all sort of helps from the KIO. also arrived. So the training was given him.

ON THE MAKING.

As Mr. PS. Zau Seng have took up the general secretaryship and civil administration parts, he could able to innovate many new words of Kachin thus he has become a self-terminologist and drafted the five Fundamental principles of the KIO. as follows. No. (1) Nationalism, (2) Democracy, (3) Welfare of the people, (4) Interior - policy, Guided Democracy and No. (5) External policy, positive Neutrality policy, and he also did draft the declaration of the Kachin Independence as follows. The course of human sufferings compel the Kachin people to declare its identity as a Nation and define its political destiny and to assume among the Nations on Earth, the separate and equal station to which the Natural Rights of mankind, and the united Nations' charter entitles them, a decent respect to the opinion of mankind, requires them that they should declare the cause that impel them to establish a land for themselves. The Kachinland had never been occupied by any Burmese ruler in the past or any neighbouring rulers before the British government annexed the Kachinland into British Burma, thus to remain Kachinland free and independent must be regained.

The Kachin people deserves every right to rise up against the Burmese rule, Kachinland included in the union of Burma was not by the popular wills of the Kachin people but by the greedy plan of the Burmese stooges like Sama Sin Wa Naw, thus the Kachin does not recognise the legality of a Kachin State with the union of Burma, it is just a historically established phenomena.

Burmese themselves abolished the indelible covenant of the union constitution and launched its a racial extermination programme (OPERATION AUNG SAN) plan against entire ethnic races. Kachins were suppressed in all sphere of life and does not enjoys Equal Human Rights as the Burmese does. The existency of the Burmese troops in the Kachinland and its machinery of suppression, must not be tolerated they are invaders must be driven out, that all men are created equal; that they endowed by their creator with certain undisputed and in alienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and PURSUIT of HAPPINESS. That to secure these rights Governments are instituted among men, invested with just powers from consent of the Governed. The history of ancient Burmese kingdom, together with present, is a history of repeated abuses, injustices, terrorist, peaceless and usurpation, all having sole object the establishment of domination over other races.

Now we have been wanting in attention to the world, the any Nation has the rights to interfere on our behalf on grounds Humility, the united Nations to this day, haven been un aware of the deplorable situation in Burma. We therefore, the Representatives of the Kachin Independence Organisation Party Central Committee, having cluded years of our resistance against the alien invader Burmese regime assembled, appealing to the SUPREME COURT OF JUSTICE of the World, in the rectitude of our intention, do, here by declare in the Name and by the Authority of the good people of Kachinland.

Solemnly publish and declare that Republic of Kachinland is, and of Rights ought to be free and Independent State, and that, as free and Independent State she has full power to levy war, conclude peace, contact Alliance, Establish Commerce and to do all other acts which Independent State may of Rights do. For the suport of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the Divine protection, We, mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred Honour Attested. Signers of the declaration of Independence.

Name	Age	Occupation	Education
Representing	Birthplace	Born	Signature Chairman.

- 40 -

CHAPTER 11.

KIC/KIOCC. MEETING OF SECOND TIME, FEBRUARY 4, - 15, 1964.

This assembly convened in Mung Be Camp, H-Ba Pa township, Bhamo district, the participants are - Brig. Zau Seng, Major Tu Jai, PNF. leader Col. Han Thaung, Major Zau Dan and Major Dumphau Gawng, and their resolutions - A. Increase of the KIC. members that Mr. PS. Zau Seng and Mr. Maran Brang Seng are added into the KIC. body. B. Increase of the KIOCC. members that Mr. PS. Zau Seng, Mr. Maran Brang Seng, Mr. Zau Ing, Mr. Zau Tawng, Mr. Zau Mai and Mr. HS. Kam Htoi are added into the KIOCC. C. Revision of the KIC/KIOCC. structure, that KIOCC has reformed again - Brig. Zau Seng. (Chairman) Lt.Col. La Ring. (Secretary)

Col. Zau Tu. (Vice Chairman) Mr. PS. Zau Seng.(General Secretary)

Reforming of the KIC/KIOCC and its fundamental principles -

1. Nationalism. 2. Democracy. 3. Welfare of the people. The session also passed the abolishing of the Chieftains ruling system of the Kachins.

ARREST AND TORTURES BY ENEMY.

That above ground KIO. school Master Waje Lun and Maran Yaw were get caught by Major Dingrin Naw and No. 101 Burmese troop on October 13, 1962 both were handed over the Burmese Military Intelligence Bureau at Lashio town, Major Kyaw Nyin, Sgt. Maung Maung, Cpl. Saw Lian and Private Thien Maung, for the interrogation, did ties the victims with coconut cord placed on the gravelly road in vertically facing up and fastened at the jeep and dragged on and on, then hang upside-down, beaten, again dragged and kicked time and again tortured to a point of dead, as it went on so bitterly, to save the life of Bawk Lun that his elder brother Waje Gam did bribe ten thousand kyats to the terroristic Major Kyaw Nyin, ofcourse that Bawk Lun was released, but became a half living dead, after long time that Mr. Maran Yaw too got release but he suffered worse than Bawk Lun, had to fending by his parents, unknown of such torturing and raping and massacring cases are more than thousand,

AN ENQUIRY COMMISSION ON NAGA TOWNSHIP

By the February 1964, that Col. Zau Tu has assigned an enquiry commission to investigate the opinions of the Nagas toward the KIO/KIA. of which the author had to heading it, the members Mr. Howa Zau Gam, Mr. Lashi Lai and Mr. Rang Bai, being an armless commission undoubtedly it was hazardous enough despite of too risky we had to begin it on February 7, 1964, in walking quite cautiously we could able to arrive Sha Raw Ga Village on February 11, 1964, the last Kachin village towards the Naga Hills, there we told that there is no road which lead to Naga villages but the LEDO highway and amphibious way through the river Tarung Hka, Now if we would go along the mainroad, hardly to avoid the enemy, above all the secrecy measure has been the soaring task, any way, finally we took some necessary rations, a boat and 4 men from the village for the amphibious journey and did sailing up, after sculling, up below two days, we found thousands of wild ducks and millions of fishes flocking forth and back along the river of which ever seen, having the fishing Net, with the villagers, we just chosen up our choice and caught up and did eat more fishes and less rice as it went on well, after sculling up hard four days through that desert we could able to see some dry fields far right on the sky line mountains, on February 17, 1964, in sailing on, arrived the GEDU Zup the confluence of the rivers Ta Rung/ Gedu, where by a Naga bush trail lead to ending right at the beach which too hardly to recognise it, as a trail is existing which is also vertically goes up as what the mountain is, then next day we did let go back the villagers and boat and we did climb up on and arrived at Du Wo Ga village, (Lang Shing Naga) tribe, a mass meeting held asked them whether they would like to co-operate with the KIO/KIA. Yes, they replied - Hence, each day, the same meeting, similar question and the same answers were performed, asked and answered, at the Haw Zup - Shang Kye tribe village, and at Ma Rawng - Ma Rang tribe village, then we did proceed forth across the ledo highway, and stop near to the Yawng Ngoi town of which that enemy post Nam Yung is very close, infact the Yawng Ngoi is the Kachin Baptist Missionary headquarter in which Rev. Nangzing Tu, school master, La Mung Bawk and Nurse Lamung Htang dwelling in, hence, on February 25, 1964 at 530pm I did let Mr. Rang Bu sneak in to Yawng Ngoi town, soon he did come back and report me that villagers besought us that not to enter the town in day light, there by at 7pm that missionary nurse Lamung Htang, with the meals in her different carriers appeared to us, now soon she could able to recognises me and Mr. Howa Zau Gam, she bursted into emotion and wept - oh my people - Dear me - why! it is so trouble some with your sirs. She groaned, her tears felt drop by drop, for she knew the carly standard of

living of myself and Mr. Howa Zau Gam, and so only at mid night we did enter the town, there too on February 26, 1964 at 1am. the same meeting, similar question has held and asked but they demanded for a Naga Autonomy State right guaranteeing by a written accord of the Kachin/Naga representing officials right away, these Naga - elders are - Mr. Lan Dap (Shang kye tribe), Mr. Kup Ring (Morang tribe) and Mr. Yung Hkap (Mai Mawng tribe) and then we did up at 4am. and started the back journey to avoiding the enemy post we had to climbing up and climbing down a number of mountains and ravines, So only by 9am. we could reach the main road, hence too we had to runs 33 miles desert mountains road and finally arrived Sum Bwe Yang town at 1am. and then travelled back to the No. 2 Model Bde. headquarter on March 1, 1964. Meanwhile, that triple Naming Chin Htang Za Dah and Mr. Fall Mong Chin with 6 viss of opium and fourty thousand kyats were sent off to their land,

ENQUIRY COMMISSION REPORT.

As the head of the Commission I did submit the report as follows -

To:-

Col. Zau Tu
No.2 Model Bde.
KIA. Kachinland

Mr. NChyaw Tang
(Head of the enquiry Commission on
the Naga region)
Kachinland. 5th March 1964.

SUB. - FINAL ENQUIRY COMMISSION REPORT ON THE NAGA REGION.

Sir

Your enquiry commission to investigate the duly opinions of the Naga people, towards the KIO/KIA. Having completed its assignment in accordance with your order No.3/HA/1st February 1964. Here wuth submit its final report.

1. It is quite understood that Nagas are being duped by the divide and rule policy of the Burmans and become too adamant and demanding its regional Autonomy State right with a written treaty accord of the Kachin/Naga Representing Officials, So, an accord of the Kachin/Naga is becoming its vital data.
2. I therefore wholeheartedly assumes the only solution for the Kachin is, to viable a mutual accord of the Kachin/Naga in which that Naga's Regional Autonomous is legalised immediately.
3. If this kind of agreement is not possible right now the KIO. should not send up its troops to the Naga region at any cause (meaning) just to avoiding a direct arm conflict of the Kachin/Naga troops.
4. I do strongly of the opinion that Kachin should rather on a wait and see policy for time being for, it is quite optimistic that Nagas themselves will realise soon to rally concretely with the Kachins.

With all good wishes Respectfully yours,

Mr. NChyaw Tang
5/3/64.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE GENERAL HEADQUARTERS. KIA.

In the last week of February 1964, that KIOCC did establish its G.H.Q. above its two Brigades the 1st Model Bde. comprising of the 1st Battalion, 2nd and 5th Battalion, thus Brigadier Zau Seng has been promoted to Major General rank and appointed as the General Officer Commanding of the KIA and the Commander of the 1st Model Bde KIA. that, 2nd Model Bde. comprising of the 3rd Battalion, 4th and 6th Battalion, that Col. Zau Tu was promoted to the rank of the Brigadier and appointed as the Commander of the 2nd Model Bde. KIA. and vice chief of staff. That Major Zau Dan was appointed to General Staff Officer status and Major George or Zau Baw was appointed to the Brigade Major of the 1st Model Bde and that Major Zau Tawng was appointed as the Brigade Major of the 2nd Model Bde. KIA.

NE WIN'S HUNDREDS AND FIFTIES KYATS CURRENCY NOTES ABOLISHING ROBBERY CUE.

In his financial warfare against the entire revolutionaries, Ne Win did abolishes his currency notes of the hundreds and fifties in a too short period of days as the other revolutionaries has suffered the KIO had to lose twelve billion kyats, at the same time he had also robs the crude Jades costing more than hundred billion kyats from the Hpa Kant store. Infact that Mr. Brang Seng

and myself have been advising Brig. Zau Tu to shift those crude jades for ourselves first but Tu ignored the opinions given by us.

EPOCH OF A DEFENSIVE GUERRILLA WARFARE OF THE KIO AND HIDDEN GENOCIDE WARFARE OF TERRORIZED BURMAN TROOPS.

The Burman's Code Word of the operation order are as follows - If you want to enjoys with women - women are in the operation areas - likewise - meats are there and moneys are there, though they knows it, let not them see it - only take the gun and its bullets as much as you wants to, shoots all men to death - rapes all women to living dead - burns all building - destroys all crops and animal species - loat all and annexe the land.

HOLOCAUST AT GUN LAU MAN WAI VILLAGE.

On April 10, 1964, that 42nd Burma Regiment and its Home Guard near by Man Wai village went forth to Gun Lau Man Wai village, Ka Maing district and caught villagers whom so ever they could gathered victims inside the houses, under closed doors they did holocaust all victims, these victims are -

- | | | |
|----------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Mr. Jum Gam | 11. Mr. Kumhtat Gam | 21. Mr. Maran La |
| 2. " Jum Tu | 12. " MHkang La | 22. " Lahpa Tu |
| 3. " Naw Pawng | 13. " Magawng La | 23. Mrs. Mahpai Kaw |
| 4. " Gam Awng | 14. " Lahtaw Naw | 24. " Jum Lu |
| 5. " Marip Naw | 15. " Lahkyen Tu | 25. " Jum Roi |
| 6. " Lahpa La | 16. " Lachau La | 26. " Lahtaw Kaw |
| 7. " Lashen Tu | 17. " Nlam La | 27. " Latau Roi |
| 8. " NSen Naw | 18. " Nlam Tu | 28. " Maji Roi |
| 9. " MHkum Naw | 19. " Nga Gam | 29. " Maji Lu |
| 10. " NSen Tu | 20. " Maran Gam | 30. " Marip Kaw |

In this holocaust incident a wonderful sign also occurred with Mrs. Jum Gam, who was also of a pregnancy, perhaps, she held a copy of the New Testament Bible in her palms, though she too was died but her body and the Bible were not burnt off like other corpses, it was found by those who buried the corpses after the enemy withdrawn.

MARTYRIZED KACHIN GIRLS

Thee jades loating enemy troop in its back proceeding did try to rape to Miss. Lamawng Kaw and Miss Nring Lu, Kamaing town, but both of them ran away from the enemy's raping terror, suffered guned down at the suburb of the town itself and yet those who were dwelled in the town were all raped un married and married alike

ECSTATIC CAPTURE AMBUSH

The No.4 Column 6th Battalion Lt. DumHpau Gam led did hunt the travelling by trucks enemy at near by the Kap Maw Zup village on the jade mine road Kamaing district, 14 enemy killed including its officer, captured one Bren gun, two sten gun, one G-3 Rifle, one 2" mortar, one pistol, eight 303 Rifles and two thousands rounds of course, no lost of KIA.

FIRST CLASH OF THE KACHIN/NAGA TROOPS.

Inspite of my story objection that a short tempered Sgt. Mung Len and troop was sent on to the Naga hill, ofcourse, the Kachin/Naga troops fighting occurred at Kum Tu - Pat Kai mountain high, resulted one Naga dead then Lt. Brang Awng and troop were reinforce up, the KIA did try to gathering the Nagas for a guided political indoctrination process, but Nagas resisted, most of Nagas has fled into India and caused 20 Nagas killed where as two KIA killed and 6 wounded. This most witless process of Brig. Zau Tu, has immensely benefited to the Burmans as Burman could drag on himmin their troping tactic.

A SHORT LEAVE FOR HOME

Having heard the news of the loating, torturing, massacring and raping over the Kachin populace that people of my home town Ting Kawk town also did evacuate their home town and has hides in the wildness, therefore just to comforts our family mambers, myself and Mr. Howa Zau Gam, did take a seven day leave and proceededen on, Now when we could arrive to the Nam Hpek stream which is just four mile north of our town, that thousands of evacuees whome all known of us did welcome us wuth a sobbing really, because of their abandoned animal species rice, clothing and weal, even so, from our part we could not do anything for them, we did just comfort them in words thus the more we walked the more evacuees we met and by late evening we did arrive the hiding camp of our families, there

too they greeted us with tears and lamentation musics, for their abandoned properties and misery life. Next day without the road I did proceed toward my enemy occupied home town now when I could arrive still from which I could observe the disaster of the town, I did climb up on a tree and observe it, found that the bones of cattles and pieces of mess gears piling up as white as the stones of a river beach over the suburb and on the wet fields, in beholding on, my tears fell, drop by drop in sadden for my cattles, properties, hundreds notes, rices, wet fields and orchard costing more than million kyats has lost, actually there were thousands of cattles in that town and so the same catastrophes has happened to every household through out the Kachinland thus costing billions of kyats properties, building, crops and cattles were destroyed by the enemy and having seen such miserable eventful, I did proceed back to the hiding camp, next day I did construct a secret camp and store up the remnant properties. On May 11, 1964 both of us did go back to No.2 Model Brigade headquarter, ofcourse my yearning and humanitarian sympathy felling has always been flashing back to that victimised populace.

EMERGING RENOWN OFFICERS

In the fighting efforts that Major. Zau Dan, Captain Zau Mai, Lt. Hkun Chio, Lt. Bawk Di, Major Tu Jai and Lt. Dumphau Gam could play a leading role in their respective combating front line.

TORTURING TO DEAD

On June 9, 1964, that Burmese Military intelligence did arrest KIO purchaser Miss. Laza Roi, Man Hkring town to tortures in a rare rheumatic process tied her hands and legs apart, they did rapes her one by one, after torturing by more than hundred soldiers for seven days they did piered an alive snake into her female organ to dead.

RUIN BY TEEN AGE CADRES

Because of 4 appointment of teen age cadres and a terror process of the mass organisation that Lt. Wolkkyung Zau Ring and township officer Hpraw Mai Bawk, Putao district did create defects and dis unity among themselves and also in a national oath taking really (maw hkre Hka) for that Lt. Zau Ring did order to one of his N.C.O. a mockingly execution order with his eyes signaling, on two Ravang tribe school boys to interrogate them, but on the contrary that NCO. thought it was a real order and that two boys were killed right away, then after some hours Zau Ring did ask the NCO to bring back that two boys again, oh you ordered me to kill them, I have already killed them, the NCO answered, then in his surprise Lt. Zau Ring slapt that foolish and intelligentless NCO not only that one case, similar cases has occurred in other units also, and perhaps more than hundred persons died.

RAVANG TRIBE REBELLION BY THE BURMAN

That Burman politicians could choose up its faithful hunting dog Hting Ra Tang, a Ravang tribe Kachin to implement its divide and rule policy over the Kachins its dog was sent on to the Putao, district and organised its spring board element amongst the Ravang tribe to rise against the KIA.

CHAPTER 12.

SHIFT TO PUTAO DISTRICT.

On June 25, 1964 Brig. Zau Tu, Mr. PS. Zau Seng and No.2 Model Brigade headquarter troops have shifted on to the Putao district, on the way Brig. Zau Tu did inspect the 4th Battalion headquarter in the Sumpra Bum district.

SURRENDER TO THE ENEMY

For the first time that Lt. Lahpai Naw 4th Battalion has defected to Burman which caused by the execution law on a premarital sexual intercourse persons, for he did commit for nications with La Yawk Kaw, infact this Nastieract of law verdict did executes hundreds of the KIA soldiers' lives in the initial stage of Kachin revolution.

ERECTION OF THE SEVEN BATTALION

That Brig. Zau Tu and PS. Zau Seng having arrived into the Putao district the 7th Battalion was created on August 26, 1964 and the Putao district as well. Meanwhile, I was ordered to follow up, after Brig. Zau Tu, so I took a section of soldiers to escorting on to Putao and proceeded up, after marching three days hard we could arrive La Chau Ga village the last village to the desert giant mountain range the (Daru Bum) high from which every traveller had to start off at 3am to cover 32 miles to reach at a campable site right on the middle of high range, thus we did the same process in walking on the trail, we faced millions of leaches, some of them even fell from the top of trees more than a grass of them sat on a little leaf, thus we had to stop in every 20 minutes or so, to remove them off from our legs and found hundreds of them at every leg, even in during the sleeping time a dozen of them would infest to a person, which had to remove them off when people awake; and from the midway camp too, we had to start off at 3am. to cover 31 miles trail and arrived at Baw Tawng village at 6pm. from that wilderness site, due to a bare foot caused a septic infection at my fourth toe left leg, even so, despite too painful sore, I did try to walk on but when I could arrive Nding Noi - Gum Shen village neither could sleep nor walk on, moreover at night it heated like touching with a blaze, so to make it a bit could I did tied with wetted patty but made nothing better, dwelling in 3 days but at 7am I could hear some sounds of gun firing from the direction of the Sumpra Bum town that is 15 miles far from the village and so to avoid the enemy I did stagger onto the dry field huts of the villagers, in staggering hard for 3 hours I could arrive the fields but went on into a thickest woods site and dwell in, after seven days anguishness, it was its right time to remove off the pus and myself did cut it up and squeezed off, for there was no medicine nor any medical man and after resting in five more day, I did proceed on and after marching tired three days; we could arrive at N-Pyen Yang village (my birth place) in which I met my younger brother NChyaw Hka, his wife Nukum Roi, children and other friends, ofcourse, they did welcome me quite joyfully and having defined and exchanged of the family businesses with my brother I did start on again, and in marching pretty tired for four days, we could arrive quite nearer to the Lung Sha Yang village, in my surprise I did hear the noises of a battling ahead not long, I did meet Lt. Zau Ring, Lt. Ze Gan and 2th Battalion soldiers saying that 46th Burma Regiment is attacking us, facing the ammunitions ran out we are retreating, sir, please follow us, Lt. Zau Ring said, then I started following after them and rested at Hkam Hkaw Lisu village; Having seen number of Brand new Browning Machine gun carrying by the soldiers, I asked Lt. Zau Ring, how did you get these machine gun? oh, these were 56 all together which has been discovered by a musk hunter Ngo Za Hpu, Lisu, from a very high mountain, of a crashed American Dakota plane of the world war two, it is very effective but we do not have its ammunitions, he narrated, Next day Lt. Ze Gam told me that Brig. Zau Tu ordered him to tell me that I should follow up toward India; for having received a report from Liaison Officers Mr. Baw Sa Ywe and Mr. Wa Fu, the first mission, who went into the India, to contact the India Government, although they did suffer an arrest by the India authority but freed un harmly perhaps they brought back some good news, so that Brig Zau Tu, Mr. PS. Zau Seng and troop has proceeded into the India Lt. Ze Gam said. On September 15, 1964, I did proceed forth, ofcourse, no trail at all we had to follow up along the trail of the wild Elephants, having stopped camps Lung ShanHku, Ma Gwi Bum and Hka Tsan, I could arrive at Hka Tsit Yang Camp, the water head of the river Hkam Hkaw, there I found that soldiers were constructing an Heliport, expecting in a sweet promising word of a crocodile tears of the India officials, In waiting for Brig. Zau Tu and troop, I also found 4 salt spring in which thousands of wild species does quenching in and out, in the river, river itself has a great multitude of fishes but the ravine is a home of billions of sand-fly with which caused quite impossible to write a letter in the outside of the mosquito net and could not eat without fanning on with a hand,

On September 27, 1964, Brig. Zau Tu and troop did return back with empty hand and that India Military Intelligents Mr. Ram Chandrah also accompanied the Kachin troop that they could meet Col. Du Rapji, Major Sinah and Mr. Bedhi they said, then Brig. Zau Tu and Mr. PS Zau Seng decided to appoint me as a Liaison officer in the India - Kachin bordering post and defined me that Major Sinah, Commander of "D" wing 7th Assam Rifles, would give the signal training to KIA. So private Laza Gam, Bawm Zung and private Bam H pang had to stay with my liaison staffers then Brig. Zau Tu did assigned me as a Liaison Officer on the Indo - Kachin bordering post with a proper credential, a section of soldiers, 2 bait action Rifles, 4 shot gun, one pistol and one Radio set, then on September 29, 1964 that Brig. Zau Tu, Gen. Scy. Zau Seng and troop did return to No.2 Model Bde headquarter.

BURN TO DEAD

That a patrolling platoon of the Burmese troop from the Da Nai town proceeded to Woi Su Ga village they did arrest Mr. Shan Rawng Gam and Mr. Marip Tu, tied up at the building posts and did burn the victims with the houses.

On October 3, 1964, I did shift up my liaison post at just one mile behind the Indo - Kachin bordering line the Chau Kang Pass, did erect a logs house - camp against a heavily ice falls of in coming winter weather extreme, in which placing a bed between two ovens to warming on for very thin blanket and dress staffers.

On October 10, 1964, to prove the assurance of Major Sinah I took these three boys for signaler or wireless operator training and two of my soldiers proceeded onto to India Vijai naga, or Mung Sundan town and handed over the three boys to Sinah "D" wing commander 7th Assam Rifles for the wireless operator training, then returned to the post, but two day later that three boys that I have had left with Major Sinah did come back and reported me, Sir, that Sinah had intimidated us with his pistol pointing at us, falsely blamed private Bawm Zung that Zung tried to seduce his only 9 year old daughter Binah they concluded, of course, I did not believe these Indian, from now on, I could prove that Indian policy toward the Kachin would be absolutely hopeless, for I knew that Zung would not attempt to commit such evil crime in an alien land no doubt that has been a divided trick of Sinah, for he had lied to Brig. Zau Tu, things beyond his power to give a Signal training to KIA and had to expel out three boys. I therefore sent the boys back to Brig. Zau Tu with the following letter.

Brig. Zau Tu
No.2 Model Bde. HQ.
KIA. Kachinland.

Mr. NChyaw Tang
(Liaison Officer)
Indo - Kachin Post
14th October 1964

Sir,

It is to inform you that, having handed over three boys to Major Sinah whom has promised you to give a wireless training but on the contrary he falsely blamed private Bawm Zung, that Zung tried to seduce his daughter mere 9 year old Binah, and with his pistol pointing up on our 3 boys had intimidated and expelled these boys off, my guess is that Major Sinah promised you beyond his power to give us wireless training which he could not do, had to expel our boys, So, not doubt it is a cunning trick of Sinah in which he is expelling the boys off. I'm quite sure that Zung, would not attempt to commit such too huge crime act in an alien country, Having analysed thoroughly over the India policy toward the Kachin, found absolutely hopeless, So, it is better to give up this predictless Indo - Kachin tie effort soon, so that we may work in other fruitful duties, Here with I am sending three boys back to you right now. With

With all good wishes

Yours Respectfully

Mr. NChyaw Tang
14/10/64

By now the KIO party could rally its entire people Nation widely, established Mobile battalions and trained all men from the age of 15 years to 50 years old for the guerrilla force and army but the highest crux of problem was, How to gets the international recognition and substantial arm aids from the comity of Nations.

MASSACRE AT EDI SALT WELL MUNG HKOM TRACT HU KAWNG DISTRICT.

On December 2, 1964, that 37th Burma Regiment proceeded forth to the Edi salt spring did massacre 8 men who were brewing the salt the victims are:-

Mr. Marip Tu	Mr. NHkum Tu	Mr. Lahpai Gam
Mr. La Tawng	Mr. NByen Naw	Mr. NBang Naw
Mr. N. Gun Tang	Mr. Lahtaw Naw	

PROMOTION While I was in a lost world of the icy mountains the KIC did promote me to Captain rank and assigned as the liaison officer on the Indo - Kachin bordering post.

TERRORIST ACT OF ANTI KIO. RAVANG TRIBE

As pre-described that Burmans' hunting dog Hting Ra Tang's followers did ambush on Lt. Sau Ting and column 7th Battalion who were returning from the Tibeto - Kachin township at for north of the Nok Mung town, caused 40 KIA rank and file died including Lt. Sau Ting, only a dozen of soldiers could able to come back those survivors that could reach to unit headquarter had to go though the wilderness of icy mountains for Ching without foods for more than seven days, they had to eat wild vegetations, all along, still, at Ma Chang Baw township that Ra Vang tribe clergymen did invite a dozen of KIO. servicers to a prayer meeting in to their Church room (for its plotting) there when they were bowing in the prayer, its pre arranged Ravang boys of three on a soldier jumped and seized them all on the spot and executed them including a graduated Mr. La Gawng Hkam. Hence the Li Su tribe has sided the KIA and more Ravang has become betrayers and spring board of the terroristic Burmans. Among the betrayals and hunting dogs for Burman that had done hugely human tragedy to the Kachin are

Hting Ra Tang, M/P	Major Ding Rin Naw
N Lung Jung Naw, T/O	Rtd. Labya La
Captain Luk Kyang	Captain Ma Shi Naw
Kum Reng Baw Naw	Sha Nam La
Hpung Zi Hpung	N. Hkan Naw
Lt. Lama Yaw	Hkaw Ying
Hkaw Chang	La Nye Gam
Captain Labya Tang Gun	La Ong Yaw
Tangbau Baw Naw	Ah Di
Major Zau Ohn	

And yet due to Burmese Councilor Hting Ra Tang, majority of Ravang people else where did guides the enemy troops all along the secret trails made massacre more than five thousands souls in the Sumpra Bum/ Putao districts among the victims my nephew Sinwa Naw and relative younger brother Gumja Naw also included.

NAM BYU WET FIELD MASSACRE

On June 5, 1965 that 37th Burma regiment proceeded forth to Nam Byu wet field Mung Hkom tract Hu Kawng district made massacre five tiller the victims are:-

Mr. Zau Naw	Mr. L. Naw Baw	Mr. Lahpai Gam
Mr. Mohaw La	Mr. Nhkum Tang	

MASSACRE AT ALEN, HKALE - AND NGOI NGON, SADON DISTRICTS

On July 20, 1965 that 39th Burma regiment led by Captain Boh Sien No Wa, proceeded on to the villages Alen Yang, Hkale and Ngoi Ngon and made massacre on 16 souls the victims are:-

1. Roverend Sumlut Naw	7. Mr. Bawm Ying	12. Mr. Maran Tu
2. Mr. Bawm Nu	8. Mr. Lahtaw Naw	13. Mr. Labang La
3. Mr. Zau La	9. Mr. Marip La	14. Lahpai Gam
4. Mr. Sumlut La Doi	10. Mr. Nhkum Naw	15. Marip Naw
5. Mr. Alen Zau Tang	11. Mr. Dau Lum	16. Malang Tu
6. Mr. Lum Hkawng		

PREDEND OF GETTING AID FROM INDIA

That VCS Zau Tu and Gen. Secy. PS Zau Seng having pretended that getting the aid from India, has been for to sustaining up the morale of the KIA and the Kachin Mass. So, once again to review the India policy they did come to the Indo - Kachin liaison post on March 14, 1965 and implored India officials to have a talk of a ministerial level authority at the Indo - Kachin bordering post Chau Kang, but there has been no reply; nevertheless, both of them decided that Mr. PS Zau Seng would go to abroad via India, in coming winter, but I have strongly opposed on the decision, for neither he speaks Indian nor Gurkha well above all his feature is quite look like the chinese and add of arresting Mr. PS Zau Seng would be un avoidable. So, I besought them No. I might try first, but No. Zau Seng must go, they said and then they departed to the headquarters for the preparation on the plan. meanwhile, when that Ravang tribe terrorism could spread to the Hkrang Hku LaJa township those also had arrested some KIA. soldiers and killed, VCS. Zau Tu therefore ordered Captain Baw Di; 4th Battalion to launch offensive to that area, resulted more than 100 Ravang and 25 KIA killed.

FRUITLESS LIDO - KACHIN DIPLOMACY.

As of too harped of travelling forth and back in between the post and the V jainaga town for nothing else; I have decided to make try by myself and I did organise the Kachins and Shans of Assam India, whether they could help me with ten thousands Rupees to go to London, if I could reach to LeDo - Pyi Sa town secretly or not, of course, we will they replied, since then I was on the plan, moreover, if Gen. Secy. Zau Seng would get arrest by the Indian the Kachin would suffer more harm than myself get arrest, above all we could not expect any help from the Indian, since as that Major Sinah has already cheated of costing 20,000 Rupees labour charges of which the KIA soldiers toiled for the government of India as he promised, instead Sinah took his Lt. Col. promotion for it.

EMERGING WARRIORS

That Major Zau Dan, Major Zau Mai, Captain Hkun Chio, Lt. Col. Tu Jai, Captain Baw Di, Captain LK. Zau Seng, Captain Dumbpau Gam, Lt. Sumdu Naw and Captain Brang Tawng has become more and more heroics.

MOST HAZARDOU VENTURE MISSION INTO INDIA

CHAPTER 13.

MOST HAZARDOU VENTURE MISSION INTO INDIA.

On October 2, 1965, as being determined I have handed over all office works, of the liaison post to corporal NHTat Yaw, myself, private PG. Tu Lum and private NWawt La did proceed onto to Pinawng Zup, Lisu village, and after sleeping three nights in the wildness along the wild elephants trail we could arrive the village in which we could procure a basketful of rice for the village is last one toward the India. Then on October 9, 1965, with a Dah, two pair of dresses and a plastic each we did start on the mission, in marching on along the wild elephants trail and the Map indication lines, crossed the Indo - Kachin bordering line and arrived the river Da Yun Hka of which we would follow along it, right to the Kachin and Shan populated region, Ma Yau town Assam though the 80 miles wildness without any proper trail of which we would cover if by marching hardship and after marching hard two days we found a large kind of bamboos of which I thought of to make and to rafting down flow the river channel, Shall we rafting down with these bamboo? I asked the boys, Akay Sir, both of them replied, so we did it, and did float down, not very far down we met the water fall and rocky brook instantly the raft crashed at the middle rock and would nearly sink down, all kit and rice wette then we disembarked off, from the tail safely, then we did carry our things and proceeded on, and we did face too stift ravine of the river itself, could not climbing down and climbing up then we collected some canes and without the load had to climb up to tie the cane on the top of the cracky hill banks and did the roping up and down and in that very long march, on October 14, 1965, at 8am. we met a large and long tiger, stood at twenty five yard ahead of us, its eyes fixed at us and would not go away from us, then I ordered two boys to shout at once, we now led it quite utterly, of course, then it went on slowly to our left hand side and then we continued the marching and next day at 7am. when private NWawt La walked ahead, come on sir, here here, shouted then I did rush to him and found he holding a little calf of deer, crying - Pyee - pyee- shall we eat it sir? asked me but found it was too young to eat, wome on let it go, release it off. I said, so he did release it off and proceeded on, now while I was pushing ahead of them I found a green snake of ared tail, rolled in, inside a foot print mark of the wild elephant its eyes too fixed at me with its toungue shooting forth and back, in my surprise I drew out the only weapon Dah and thrust it as under so were the risks. On October 18, 1965, we could find some old marks of the Dah cutting at the bushes and expecting to meet the Kachins or Shans as of the indication in the chart with men and following day we found the marks of fishing in the river itself, but took wontious meansure lest might meet the Indian first instead; and with marching on we could hears of human talking on ahead and to avoid them we did enter into the bushes and peered over them, but found their dresses and conversation were too unliken to that of the Shan/Kachin, puzzled and I could not decide how to tackle the problem, nevertneless, I decided to pretend as a team of elephant catches of the Indian - Kachin from the Pyi Sa village LeDo which quite common with them and march through the mainroad and villages and then we did proceed on, now when we met the people, who are you? they asked - elephant catcher from Pyi Sa, I answered, but when we would to pass by the Mayau town that a section of 7th Assam Rifles did rush to us and stop us on the spot, and forced us back to the residence of the political officer Chaudry, and made the thoroughly searching on us and discovered my authentic document and credential, of course, then I told them frankly about my mission and to ask the help of the government of India at the same time. Then on, they did put us into the quarter guard of the 7th Assar

Rifles. Next day, on October 20, 1965 that Mr. Pasila, one of mycmother's clan w^l serve the Indian as interpreter with fish-dishes and best rice did interview us. It is quite deplorable that India had arrested you in fact, we are prepared to pay you with any amount of cash if you would arrive safely to us, in the town, perhaps that Indian villagers informed its government since they saw you on the way. It is extremely restricted special district known as North East Frontier Agency the (NEFA) area in which none of its civilian could travells without a movement order it is to detect the Chinese spies ring he said. Only then I convinced the condition of that area then I asked him who are those settlers all along the river Dayang? Oh they are Chak Mah tribe million whom has driven out by the Bangladesh he said. On October 25, 1965 that Lt. Col. Jai Du Singh, Commandant of the 7th Assam Rifles did interrogate me, why did you come here! he asked - well sir, it is no secret what I would say; to be frank, you might see my credential, I answered, okay, okay, he said.

SHIFT TO HKUN SA TOWN

On November 9, 1965 that a Jamedar and his platoon mysore state Reserve police unit did call us into a jeep and escort us on along the hundreds of tea estates and arrived its district headquarter at 11pm. the town of half civilised Nok Tee Naga tribe, in which they casted us into a 10' x 9' feet tunnel quarter guard room of the "C" wing 7th Assam Rifles, of which already jammed by 42 prisoners most of them Naked Nagas whom has too much of acetic smells with which neither we could breathing nor sleeping at all, thus we had to covers our noses and mouths with the handkerchiefs to refining the sharply smelled air of the cell. As it went on of badly condition; on Nov. 6, 1965 that Subedar Major 7th Assam Rifles happened to visit the Guard room, perhaps he pity on us and shifted three of us into a little room nearby, of course, it was better room, on Nov. 13, 1965, its deputy commissioner did interrogates me, what is your Native? Why did you come into India, he asked well, sir, what more shall I say - you have already seized my official document and credential, you might know my wishes well, I answered, okay - he said, next day they did shift us, to a barrack of which quite close with the quarter guard; and its company, commander- came and greeted, brother- it is to inform you, that you are accommodated on, an open arrest status if you want to go out please do ask for a soldier to guide you to, okay! he said, thankyou very much sir, I replied. Hence forth I could see completely Naked Wang Chu and NuSa NaGa tribe shopping forth and back in the market.

BRAIN WASH

That Mr. Dal Jit Singh, secret Intelligence Branch of India did start his trick of brain washing process on me, you know that KIA has been defeated by the Burmese troop, what a little remnant left did join the India hostile Nagas, he asked, I did just laugh at him.

IN THE INDO - KACHIN BORDER

Since the church of christ American Missionary Reverend Morse and family more than thirty members were expecting the hospitality helping from the government of India they themselves and five hundred christian LiSu families did the Exodus into the Assam India, but on the contrary that India troop did stop them before they could arrive to the nearer India town Vijainaga and driven back into the Kachinland side caused hundred of them dead in the illness and starvation, in spite of such disaster they did settled along the Indo - Kachin border just a mile or so behind boundary line, and they did eats all eat able leaves and sagoes or wild yams and did start selves-farming hard and become all productive peasants, by the June 1966, and they could able to export chickens, pork and corn to the greediest India side, for the Rev. Morse and party did instruct the people, of course the 1965 - 1966 has been the most tragic and most miserable years of the Kachin for the shortage of the ammunition were mere five round with a Rifles and fifteen with a Bren gun, thus that enemy could scourges more massacres and tortures over the defendless civilians

IN INDIA.

of India.

Even since I was determined to proceed to London, if possible I have submitted the following application to the government

To the Ministry of the Foreign
Affair the Government of India
New Delhi

Captain NChyaw Tang
Representative, KIO. (NEFA)
Kham Sa, Assam.
15th December 1965.

Your Excellency,

I most humbly beg to submit this application for favour of your kind consideration and humanitarian sympathy. That entire ethnic minorities of Burma having suffered untold tortures and massacres by the militarism Rangoon the peace and freedom loving non-Burman Races had started their Independence Wars struggle to regain their presovereignities rights the victimised Kachins also have viabled its liberty war effort on the February 5, 1961, thus the Republic of the Kachin government have delegated me to India, to woo and seeks the helps from the comity of Nations at large. Therefore I do humbly appeal through your good office to the Government of the India, for we may kindly be granted with a status of the political asylum in free and good India, having seen, the interior Humanity Policy of India I wish to express my eulogise word on your excellent system of the Human rights Status.

With all good wishes.

Yours Respectfully,

Captain NChyaw Tang
15 / 12 / 65

But on the contrary that Indian Army urged its government to handing over us to the Rangoon, to coner up Major Sinah; cheating crime to the KIA early.

MAJOR GENERAL ZAU SENG'S MISSION TO THAILAND.

That KIOCC having learned that my mission has been arrested by the Indian, that General Zau Seng did proseed to Thailand, on Nov. 27, 1965, he was escorted by more than 200 soldiers and 8 donkeys and arrived Thailand on April 7, 1966. There he did start wireless training, buy wireless sets, M-16 Rifles, Carbines, M-79 Grenade Launchers, M-18 Rifles, M-HK Rifles, M-72 Rocket Launchers, 57 Recoilless Rifles and Millions of its ammunitions, yet he could make the Kachinland Chapter as a full partner member nation in the World Anti-Communist League and in the Asian Anti-Communist League with concurrent of more than hundreds of Countries of the universe.

TUM SALT WELL MASSACRE.

On April 29, 1966 that 46th Burma Regiment, Putao, ofa a company did intrude into Tum Salt Well, Sunpra Bum district and massacre y souls the victims are:-

Mr. Dumdaw Sha Roi	Mr. Lahpai Tu	Mr. MaGawng Naw
Mr. NHkum La	Mr. Ja Sen La	Mr. N Nye Naw
Mr. Lahtaw Naw	Mr. Sai Gum	Mr. N Nye Tu

LEADING ROLE OF VCS. ZAU TU

Following the Gen. Zau Seng's foreign mission to abroad @ via the Thailand, that VCS. Zau Tu did lead the KIOCC.

That Lt. Col. Zau Dan was appointed as the Brigade Commander of the 1st Bde. KIA, that Lt. Col. La Ring did become the Commanding Officer of the 6th Battalion that Lt. Col. Tu Jai was shifted to the Kachin Sub-state Kutkai, as Commanding Officer of the 2nd Battalion, that Major Zau Mai has become the Commanding Officer of the 1st Battalion, that Mr. Brang Seng was promoted to the Home Ministry and Mr. Zawng Hra did become the under Secretary of the interior affair.

KIOCC/KIC ASSEMBLY FROM MAY 10, 1967 TO MAY 20, 1967.

This meeting was convened at Sum Bwe Ga village Mali-Nmai Wa Lawng, Sumpra Bum district, the participants are, Brig. Zau Tu, Mr. PS. Zau Seng, Mr. Brang Seng and Mr. Zawng Hra. The resolution of the session:- No.(1) To revise and alter the fundamental policy of the KIOCC and No.(2) To send a delegation of the KIO to the Republic of China.

MR. BRANG SENG'S GOOD WILL MISSION TO CHINA

Following the KIOCC/KIC meeting and its resolutions that passed in the latter session that following KIO delegates has been proceeded into the Republic of Communist China.

Mr. Brang Seng (Leader) Mr. Hpauna La Gawng Mr. LaHkang Shawng
Mr. Ding Sawm Mr. Danya Hting Nan Mr. Sinwa Naw
Mr. Hkyen Naw

This delegation did talk with the Communist Party leaders of the China first and then with the Communist Party of Burma and agreed to be continual the talk later also thus having procured the optimistic promise from the Red China the mission did come back to Kachinland by the month of the September 1967. Thus Mr. Brang Seng has become the first successful diplomat of the KIO.

SUBSEQUENT KIO MISSION TO CHINA.

In the month of November the following KIO delegates did go to the China
VCS. Zau Tu. Major Zau Ing. Lt. Seng Hpung. Mr. PS Zau Seng.
Brig. Tu Jai. Major Brang Tawng. Lt. G. Zau Seng. L/Cpl. HN. San Hkawng.
Lt. Col. Zau Dan. Captain Zau Mai. Lt. Ting Ying. Mrs. VCS. Zau Tu.

They could proceed to Bei Jing and did talk with the Communist leaders of the China then they did talk with the Communist Party of Burma in the China itself, but not success as what the KIO. wished to having urged by the Chinese leaders that a military alliance accord of the KIO/CPB. signed on January 15, 1966 and then the mission members did return back to Kachinland.

TRAINING IN CHINA

More than 300 KIA soldiers took the military training from the Chinese Army at Mu Dung Kai town, all these trainees has been rearmed with the Chinese weapons and agreed to train more KIA soldiers and to talk further more to procure more than three hundred (300) pieces of Chinese arm, the trainees and entire KIO, mission members did come back to Kachinland. But since that Lt. Ting Ying, Lt. Ze Lum and more than 400 KIA soldiers and cadres had surrendered to the CPB that accord of the KIO/CPB, and taking arm and training discontinued.

IN INDIA

Meanwhile I did conduct my Anthropological research on the Nock Tee, Naga tribe while they has functioning its dancing feast day, which a village was only two mile off from the Khun Sa town. Thus I did ask Subedar Gu Rung to escort me to that Lap Nang village, on June 25 1966 and he did take me there to, and entered into their village common hall, in which its headman and hundreds of elders has sitting in side, as soon as I could recognise the headman I asked him, - for what purpose does your people have to functioning this kind of dancing feast right now? It is first millet Beer of the year to enjoys by the people with eating beef and drinking beer of first crop. And commonly the dance had to start from the common hall, then to the house of the head or the chief, when people come to dance at the house yard that every house owner had to serves the dancers with beef and beer, they goes from a house yard to another house yard beginning from a house to end, he said, In looking around I found 85 human skulls setting row by row on the porch which they preserved, why did you preserves these human skulls? I asked - well, except the skull of two white men of the world war II all has been the heads of our enemies, he said. How did you kill that two white man? answer - during the world two, that an air force battle occurred above, just before that one of the plane would crash down those two white man did come down with its parachute nearby our village, we did question them but they could not reply us, we thought that they might of our enemies too and executed them too, and yet found that a 20' feet long and 14" inch diameter Log-Bell lying beside. What is this Bell for? I asked, well, it is quite similar to your Army Bugle, in its manners, it is to beat it, according to the emergency or an Alarm, It is to beat, the fire - alarm, to call up the people, alarm of the enemy attack and the sound of the peace the head man narrated.

SIMILAR RESEARCH IN THE GURKHA PEOPLE.

Having dwelled with the Gurkha Nationality I did asks the customary laws of each of their tribe, the study shows that the Limbu, Rai and Mangar tribe customary laws and practices of the animism are quite the same as Kachins does, their relatives addressing to the husband line ages and to the wife clan members and traditional obligatories are also exactly similar. So to say that the ancient Saga told of the Kachins narrated the great grand father of the Gurkha has been the third son of the combined ancestor with the Kachins is largely true which

they were separated in (AD-7). Now when the India Mizoram and more Nagas secessionists made more and more attacks on the India Army, on March 10, 1966, that "G" wing 7th Assam Rifles had handed over us to the my sore State reserve police unit which commanded by Lt. Col. Nagapa, this people has again casted us into the locking up room, then met an evil Jamaadar Ganospati, whom has always scornin and insulting us when ever we prayed before the meals.

CHAPTER 14

Now when I believed that a mercy of the Indian was absolutelt hopeless I have submitted the find supplication as follow :-

To the Foreign Minister,
Government of India,
New Delhi. India.

Captain NChyaw Tang, KIO.
C/O Khun Sa NEFA. District
Assam.
7 - 11 - 67

Your Excellency,

I do humbly beg to submit my final appeal application for favour of your kind consideration and humanitarian sampathy. Having waited years for a merciful result from your government but faced with no reply or negative. I do whole heartedly implore you that Government of the India may kindly send us back to the Indo - Kachin border line right away, via the Vijainaga town, we shall wait the find result from you until the 1st January 1968. If the Government of the India ignore our most humble requesting we determined to go on an hunger strike until died or release us out.

Yours respectfully,

Captain NChyaw Tang
7-11-67

Now before we would start the hunger strike we did inform to a Kachin - Lisu who has serving the Indian Official whom always passing by the guard room on the way to his office and home, that we would launch the hunger strike, if we die in the strike that they should bury us in a good site and to informs to Kachin land and Indian Kachin at once.

Then when the government of the India did not meet our term we did start the hunger strike on January 2, 1968, as it went on, on January 3, 1968, at 8pm. the civil surgeon and Lt. Col. Nagapa, visited and examineds our health conditions, the surgeon besought us, Brethren, why do you are touching your live? Please do break it off, a bright day may soon come to you, if you will go on strike, me too shall be in trouble, in checking your health conditions; but well sir, there is no solution left for us, other than this process, we did not come to harm the Indian. I answered, and as the striking went on, on January 4, 1968, at 10pm. both the official did come into our dwelling cell, Here your message, it is to release you out soon, come on you take the meal okay! they said, but we would not believe them, and, No, I replied, Brethren look here, if we shall not sebd you back after a seven day, you can launch another strike again, of course I convinced that message might be correct one, then we ate the food.

THE SINO - KIO - CPB TALK IN CHINA BEIJING

Since the communist party of China did welcome the KIO delegates they did conven, the CPC - KIO - CPB meeting, the participants are:-

Mr. Chau En Lai (CPC)	Mr. Ba Thien Tin (CPB)	Mr. VCS. Zau Tu (KIO)
Mr. Kang Sheng "	Mr. Khin Maung Gyi "	Mr. Ps. Zau Seng "
Mr. Linin Yie "	Mr. San Tu "	Mr. Brang Seng "
Mr. Li Hten Yio "	Mr. Naw Seng "	Mr. Zawng Hra "
Mr. Sien "	Mr. Hpa Rang Gam Di "	Mr. Kam Htoi "
	Mr. La Shi Tu "	Mr. Tu Jai "
	Mr. Sumlut la "	Mr. La Ring "
	Mr. Zawng Dau "	Mr. Zau Dan "

KIOCC/KIC MEETING OF JANUARY 1968.

Before the KIO delegates would go back to the Kachinland this meeting convened in Hu Dung Kai, China. The session did select the KIOCC standing Committee as follows.

Gen. Bau Sang (Chairman) Mr. PG. Mau Seng (Member) Mr. Zawng Hra (Member)
VCS. Mau Tu (Vice Chairman) Mr. Brang Seng " Mr. Kam Htoi "

IN INDIA On January 9, 1968, at 9am that Havildar Singh Bahadur and one section of 7th Assam Rifles with a truck did come to the quarter guard called us into the truck and driven forth and landed at Jai Ram Pur, the unit headquarter of the 7th Assam Rifles then on January 15, 1968, a Jamedar of that unit taken us into a truck and driven on and arrived at the Ma Yau town in which we were arrested by the Indian, then I sensed that Indian has still suspecting us, perhaps, they let us recover our treasury, if we did hides some treasury near by that town before they would arrest us, if so, they would re arrest us and put on trial and to convict us according to its law, I therefore, instructed my boys to take more cautious, if they would take us by a Helicopter and its direction goes to Burman's territory, we must fight in the Helicopter itself to dead, yes sir, both of my boys answered.

On January 20, 1968, they again escorted us up along the river Du Yun Hka of which we had been followed down in forth Journey, in marching up we found million of newly settled Chak Ma people the race who eats snakes and egen earth worms a lazy race, after marching 3 days we could arrive at "B" Wing headquarter of the 7th Assam Rifles which located on the northern bank of the same river. Hence, that Mr. Sarama and Mr. Parasad, SIB - took us up with an Helicopter and landed at the Vijai Naga town, of course, then I convinced that our destiny has been of an optimist and did thanks God very much, there Mr. Sarama, besought me that they wished to have the Indo - Kachin talk on a concrete solution, and desire that Kachin would give the information of their hostile Ngas whose way to China is only through the Kachinland, okay, I said, From the Vijai naga town, Mr. Parasad with Six Indian Lisu peon did guide us on, after spending a night in the wildness, did push on and arrive at Indo-Kachin bordering line and stopt there for a while, having talked some friendly chit chat and the word of goodbye and shaking hand, we did proceed on, as they did toward their side and arrived the Pi Nawng Zup village on February 2, 1968. at 4pm. Where in thousands of old friends, Lisu tribe welcomed us with honey, eggs and corn-puff, and we took resting there in, meanwhile, that Rev. Robert Morse, did send on his son Steve, inviting me to visit him so I did follow after Steve and arrived their new village by the following day, in which Rev. Robert Morse his family mambers and Lisu, villagers did welcome me quite warmly with the Chicken dishes dinner party. After resting in 3 day there, Rev. Robert Morse guided me on to other new village, in which his aged parents, Rev. Eurgine Morse, Rev. Jeses and hundreds of christain Lisu families has dwelling in. Here too, each American family did honour me with a dinner party in turns this village has the Church and Bible School and a 4th grade school as well. Of course, this village has the Hydro Electric power light too, of which Mr. David son of Rev. Eurgine Morse, did initiate himself. This is almighty God that blessing us, with alot of crops, pigs and chickens although that greediest Indian did not helps us, instead we are exporting the goods to them they narrated, after resting three days there in, I did go back to the PiNawng Zup and prepared for the journey to the headquarters.

Since Indian Secret Intelligence Branch Mr. Sarama besought me for the information of the Indian hostile Nagas, I did write them with the following letters:-

Mr. Para Sad, SIB Vijainaga

Captain NChyaw Tang. KIO.
7th February 1968.

Dear Mr. Para Sad,

It is true that more than four hundred of your hostile Nagas had been went through here by the fact is that those Nagas had entered, Via Donghi, Burmese Army post, whom also escorted the Nagas right to the river Ta Rung Hka, where the Burmese troop given Nagas a Tea party courteously well, before each party would says goodbye and shaking hands and they had a good friendly talk too, perhaps KIA of no ammunitions can not stop them at any cause.

Truly yours,

Captain NChyaw Tang.
7-2-68.

To

The Ministry of the external
Affair Government of India.
New Delhi. India.

Captain NChyaw Tang
KIO. Kachinland.
7th February 1968.

Daer Sir,

Our releasing out from your custody helped tear away the shroud of fear that envelops the greatest suspicion over us that the Kachin ever thought against the Indian, the Kachins are not spectres of doom they are friends of the Indian and the peoples of the world.

Truly yours,

Captain NChyaw Tang
7-2-68.

SHING GAI SALT WELL MASSACRE.

On February 2, 1968 that one hundred strong of the Burmese troop from Danai town did intrude into the Shing Gai Salt Well, Hu Kawng district, arrested 17 souls three girls suffered raping before their parents and brothers men were tortured when these victims become paralysis by their raping and torturing injuries they did massacre all victims they are

- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Mr. Labang Gam | 7. Mr. Lawng Yaw | 13. Mr. Dumsa La |
| 2. Mr. Tang Sai Naw | 8. Mr. Pa Raw Tu | 14. Mr. Na Wang Tu |
| 3. Mr. Dumsa Naw | 9. Mr. N Jawng Ing | 15. Miss. NDawng Lu |
| 4. Mr. Hka Naw | 10. Mr. TY. Zau Ra | 16. Miss. Dumsa Kaw |
| 5. Mr. Na Wang Naw | 11. Mr. N Doi Awng | 17. Miss. NJai Roi |
| 6. Mr. Sha Bram Naw | 12. Mr. NDawng Tu | |

All corpses were buried on the salt well itself this torturing and massacring incidence took place at 4pm. these torturing and raping eventful has been recorded by the only survival Mr. Na Wang Naw, who could pretending dead when a bullet went through his right shoulder that rung out of the first shot and after enemy withdrawn he fled to home and reported other people, the eyes witness Na Wang Naw is still alive,

On February 12, 1968, with the help of two VDF of the village we did start the journey to the headquarters, after seven day marching hard accross number of giant mountains desert along the trail of the wild elephants we could able arrive at the confluence of triple rivers. (Masum Zup) In Which people could catch the fishes with hands and eat, then in proceeding on, arrived Nawng Na village where by the 4th Battalion did provide me a section of soldiers, to escort me. On March 4, 1968 proceeded forth by chance I met Captain Sumdu Naw heroic and his hundred and fivety rank and file with new Chinese arm, the troop whom had defeated the enemy posts at Ka Wa Hpang and Du Rip town and would attacks more enemy posts the Captain Sumdu Naw, said, 'it is the first time I could see the Chinese weapons.' at the village N'BuGaGaw Ra, then we proceeded up and spent a night at the village La Kan Di, and marched up next day and arrived the main road in which we had to follow very contiously bound by bound and did arrive Yi Hku Kahtawng, where in we had to implore 2 patriotic girls N'Ring Kaw and Lamung Roi; to walk ahead of us for 3 mile to N'Yaw Ga village, Now before we would proceed up, I did instruct that 2 girls to walk 100 yard ahead along the zig zag road, if they could see any sign of enemy, they should rush back and tell us, if enemy would arrest them to pretend that they are going to visit the relative to the village, and we did start off, of course, at 530pm. both of them did rush back foe-foe, shouted and heading back to their village where as the section and me did enter into the jungle and hardly to push a way up and did sleep just near to that enemy camping village, thus because of that two girls we could avoid the enemy safely. At 6am. I did send the section commander to go and observe upon the enemy; after one hour he did come back and reported on, after struggling 3 hours we could meet the road infact, to cross that main road was extremely risk, and then in marching on I did arrive back to the moving on headquarter at Sha Gri Bum camp on March 14, 1968. and there I did report my arrival to the VCS. Zau Tu, where in the leaders of the Kachinland did welcome me well.

But in my surprise, I found that we had been no lack of enemies following the new Chinese arm arrival the enemy did deploy its 88th Division plus its Local Division. I having met the gifted diplomat Mr. Brang Seng, asked him about the Sino - Kachin diplomacy context, Q--May you tell me about the context of the

Sino - Kachin relation? A - well it is pretty good except the CPB's policy to compel the Kachin to subjugate into its camp. Q- please tell me, the progress of the China with the Communist rule, A - all has been rightly equalised, every thing is well and good, there is no beggar and no prostitute, infact we were rather willing to accept the Communist ideology, if the Red China did recognise our Kachin nationhood policy. So I sensed that Mr. Moa Ze Tung did a spendidly progressing work of the China.

VALIANT OFFICERS

In the fighting front the following officers could play a leading role in their respective unit.

Lt. Col. Zau Dan	Major LK. Zau Seng.	Captain KumBa Naw.
Major Zau Mai.	Captain Sumdu Naw.	Lt. Tang Lai.
Lt. Tsam Naw.	Lt. N'Bang Tang.	Lt. N'Yaw Tu.
Lt. Nhkum Naw.	Lt. Zau Tu.	Lt. Ma Htu Naw.
Captain Dau Hkawng.	Lt. Ah Hkyi.	Major Brang Tawng.
Captain Pan Awng.	Lt. Zau Tang.	

KACHIN POLITIC

Following the defection of No.5 and 6 coulumns 4th Battalion of 400, rank and file and cadres led by Lt. Ze Lum and Lt. Ting Ying, Law Hkawng district the KIOCC did promote its national politic by the creation of two politic teaching Teams to teaches the nationalism, on March 28, 1968, the southern team was led by Mr. P8. Zau Seng, where as the Northern one was directed by me, and the northern mission conducted by me did proceed forth and arrived N-Hkai Ga village. Sumpra Bum district on April 2, 1968, there a mass meeting conducted and the National Democracy policy has been illustrated to the cadres and public, then at Hting Lu Yang village on April 3, 1968, the same kand of meeting and similar teaching process has performed and liks wise at N-Shi Hku village on April 4, 1968, at Kim Tang village, on April 6, at N-Gan Ga village on April 11, 1968, at La Ma Ga village on April 8, 1968, at Hka Bawp village on April 13, 1968, and at Htum Jung village, Sumpra Bum district on April 16, 1968, and returned back to the moving on headquarter at Ma Htum Camp, on May 2, 1968.

REVIABILITY OF THE GENERAL HEADQUARTERS KIA.

By the order of GOC. Zau Seng from Thailand, After more than two years activeless General headquarters and War Office KIA were reformed on May 4, 1968 In the Mali - Nmai Walawng northern Kachinland, the first Staff Officer was Lt. Sinwa Naw, who was quite instrested and skilful in the office works and at the same time the department of Finance of the international accountant system also established. Meanwhile, having seen the alertless proceeds of sentry duty of the KIA. I did suggest VCS Zau Tu to details the duty officers and NCOs of the day and of the week and I might conduct the emergency commission officer training course to promote the political and military abilities of the KIA as a whole, yes he said but no deeds.

ALERTLES SENTRY DUTY TRAGEDY

Having posted the four directions forward observation posts around the Dwelling Camp, we lived quite peacefully in the camp, but on June 2, 1968 at 11 am. I could hear some sounds of automic gun firing to the southern direction Jing Ma Yang side in my puzzling, I quickly ascended up on the field tower and observed to that difection and found enemy soldiers were proceeding backward group by group, of course, I did guess that own observation post duty soldiers might suffer the casualty, of course, at 530pm. they reported that enemy patrol had over ran the southern observation post five of them killed and five arm too captured by the enemy, only private MS. Muk Lung with broken leg could able to escape the report said, infact, the tragedy caused of bathing and washing clothes in the sentry post.

PROMOTION AND APPOINTMENT.

On June 15, 1968, the KIC did promote me to a rank of Major and appointed as the commanding officer of the 4th Battalion Sumpra Bum district, infact I did not please of it, for I was quite show that I could gives more persistent and viable, scientific knowledges of the politic and military to the KIA. if the KIC did make me the training officer and might saves the live of many gallantrian soldiers and might kill many more foemen, then the moving on GHQ. and War Office did proceed on toward north, arrived Law Hkum village where by that VCS. Zau Tu did hand over me the job of the 4th Battalion Commanding Officer, Sumpra Bum

district that comprising of the No. 4 column N'Jang Yang township of Lt. MG. Lum Tu. No. 4 Sumpura Bum of Lt. N'Yaw Tu; No. 1 Hting Nan of Lt. ChyauHpa Tang and No. 2 column Nga Long township of Lt. Lum Dau; the most immediate enemy of the unit was the 46th Burma Regiment Putao, of which its companies had been dug out along the Sino - Kachin bordering line right down to the Law Hkawng district and Hkin Dawng tract, Sumpura Bum district, yet this unit also assisted to Hting Ra Tang's Kawng terrorist gangsters.

WEDDING ON MOVING ON

Since my wife Sarah could not follow me in too hard revolutionary life and most hazardous world; she did permit me to marry a new wife, So I did marry Nihum Lu, on August 29, 1968.

GUM SAN VILLAGE MASSACRE

On September 28, 1968, that 68th Burma regiment led by Major Kyaw Tun proceeded to the Gum San village, Ka Maing district and arrested 28 villagers all were tied down tortured and made massacre, these victims are :-

- | | | |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Mr. HG. Zau Ra. | 11. Maran Naw. | 20. Mrs. Hpra Ja Ra. |
| 2. " HG. Zau Naw. | 12. Merip La. | 21. " Nai Lu. |
| 3. " Pungga Naw. | 13. Lahtaw La. | 22. " Gauri Lu. |
| 4. " Kum Htat Tu. | 14. Lahpai La. | 23. " Dumsa Kaw. |
| 5. " KH. Brang Tawng. | 15. Maran Naw. | 24. Mrs. La Ka Kaw. |
| 6. " Dumsa Tang. | 16. Lahpai Tu. | 25. " Hkawng Ra. |
| 7. " Pasi Gawng. | 17. Marip Tang. | 26. " Kum Htat Htu. |
| 8. " Mu Tang. | 18. Gawlu Naw. | 27. " Dumsa Lu. |
| 9. " PG. La Ring. | 19. Mrs. N Hpraw Kaw. | 28. " Pungga Kaw. |
| 10. " " Ga Ham. | | |

Of this massacre that two sucking babies Kum Htat Lu and Kum Htat Tu were found that they were still sucking at the breasts of their dying mothers and rescued them after the enemy withdrawn, this two survivor are still alive as the eyes witnesses.

MARTYRDOM OF CAPTAIN SUMDU NAW WARRIOR.

The renowned Captain Sumdu Naw did sacrifice his life for the freedom of the nation at MaRawt 46th Burma Regiment post attacking failure which caused of using the same tactic in thrice over the enemy.

IN THE WAR EFFORT.

Soon after the Martyrdom of Captain Sumdu Naw that GRQ. Mobile troop was Commanded by Captain Kum Ba Naw and Lt. Tang Lai and the offensive war - warfare was carried out and that Sam Bu Yang, Hpung In Dung township; Maran Kahtawng, Ledo highway Nam Ti township and Lung Dung police station were defeated more than 40 enemy killed and captured 36 small arms with 3000 rounds.

RETURNING NAGA TROOP.

That Naga troop returning from China on its way to India, re entered the Kachinland, via the Hkrang Hku Sino - Kachin border line, since the Chinese leader instructed Naga not to inform the Kachin the Naga did not inform the Kachin before hand that Nagas suffered a lot of casualty from the Burmese troop.

MARTYRDOM OF REVEREND NRANG TU AND KALE GAM.

That 46th Burma Regiment pasting at N'Gang U Ma village, Hting Nan township; a section of them by night walked down into the N'Gang U Ma village made massacre Rev. N'Rang Tu and Kale Gam.

CHAPTER 15

SHIFTING OF THE 4TH BATTALION.

On December 29, 1968, I did shift up my unit from N'Raw Kawng township to Hting Nan township, meanwhile, that 88th Division Burmese Army did assault on the Brig. Zau Tu and GHQ. troop at Ga Daw Gaw Nan village but the enemy suffered a tragic failure its 30 soldiers killed and 25 wounded.

A SURPRISE ATTACK ON MR. BRANG SENG AND NAGA LEADER MR. KAP LANG.

That Naga tribe themselves having repented and its leader Mr. Kap Lang and his good will mission delegate did come to the Kachin and dwelled with Mr. Brang Seng, suffered an assaulting of the enemy at N-Reng Yang village, N'Raw Kawng township, caused No.2 Naga leader killed, that Mr. Brang Seng fell into a stream and got his back bone fracture and all of his top secret documents file, rings, necklaces of gold and jade of his wife costing hundred million kyats were captured by the enemy.

ASSAULT AT ENEMY POST N-GANG U MA VILLAGE.

That 46th Burma Regiment post N-Gang U Ma, Hting Nan township was attacked on January 1, 1969, caused 20, enemy dead including its officer and the KIA did sacrifice one soldier.

A NATION WIDE KIOCC. MEETING FROM JUNE TO SEPTEMBER 1969.

This session convened at Sha It Yang, Pa Jau tract, Sadon district, Eastern province, the participants are, VCS. Zau Tu, Mr. PS. Zau Seng, Lt. Col. Zau Dan and Major Zau Mai. Resolutions - 1. Reformation of the KIOCC/KIC. 2. The Fundamental change of the 1969 Chapter.

A. CENTRAL COMMITTEE MEMBERS

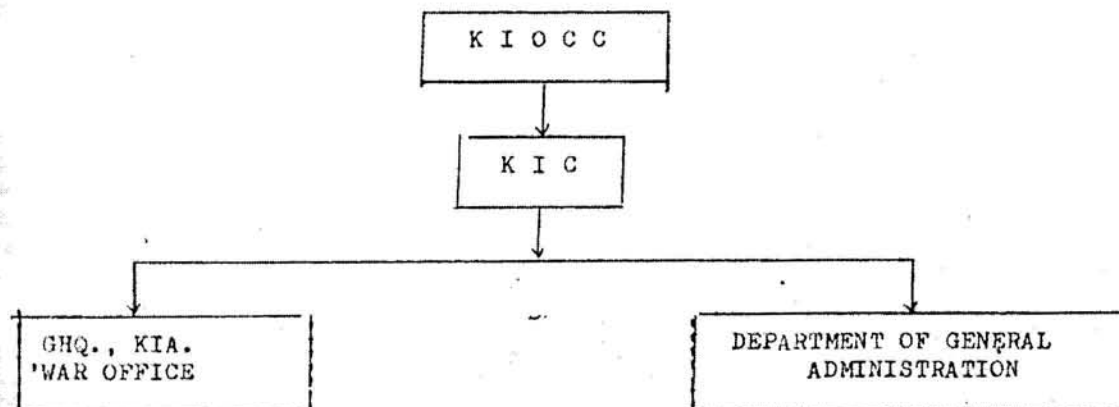
- | | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| (1). Gen. Zau Seng (Chairman) | (6) Mr. Zawng Hra. (Member) |
| (2). Brig. Zau Tu. (Vice Chairman) | (7) Lt. Col. Tu Jai. " |
| (3). Mr. Zau Seng. (Gen. Secy.) | (8) Lt. Col. Zau Dan " |
| (4). Lt. Col. La Ring (Member) | (9) Major Zau Mai. " |
| (5). Mr. Brang Seng " | (10) Major Kam Htoi " |

B. EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

- (1). Gen. Zau Seng (Chairman)
- (2). Brig. Zau Tu (Vice Chairman & Defence)
- (3). Mr. PS. Zau Seng (Party & Foreign Affair)
- (4). Lt. Col. La Ring (KIC. Chairman)
- (5). Mr. Zawng Hra (Gen. Admn. or Home)
- (6). Mr. Brang Seng (Foreign Affair on the China and Naga)

STRUCTURE OF THE 1969 CHAPTER AND ITS DECISIONS.

- No. (1). To viable the KIO Party in every department and to promotes its activities
- No. (2). To directs every department by the collective leadership system.
- No. (3). To empowers the KIOCC with the supreme authority and power.
- No. (4). The little of Jinghpaw has changed into the WUNPAWNG.



MARTYRDOM OF MAJOR LOI KANG ZAU SENG.

An heroic of the 3rd Brigade Major Loi Kang Zau Seng, has sacrificed his life in a skirmish while the enemy was assaulting his Ga Ra Yang Camp. Although he could capture more than 300 pieces of arms from the enemy in the post, because of a strategical retreat and scientific military trainingless, Major Seng had to lose his priceless life mere in a skirmish, if he did retreat right away when the first shot rang out he would not die.

ARMS CONFLICT OF THE KIO/CPB

Since January 1, 1969 that CPB had intruded into the Mungko village, Mung Baw tract, Kutkai township, in fact, the KIA was honouring the military alliance accord of the KIO/CPB, but the CPB did look down the KIO and invade into the Kachin territory, yet more and more acts of war has been initiated by the CPB first as follows-

That its troop, Yang Hkyi Fu and party intruded into Mung Gyumwi village on July 21, 1968; that Lau Yang and party did enter and harass the public on July 25, 1968; Its Nhkum Gam and party did fire upon the KIA at Pang Sak On on July 27, 1968; Its troop proceeded to Pang Hkawn village, that tract officer Hka Wang Lum was shot to dead on August 4, 1968; that its troop intruded into Mung Ya Man Mau village, arrested Hpau Jang Haw and Ai Hpa both were put to dead on August 17, 1968; like wise at Man Hin, Nam Mawn village - and its troop of 100 strong did attack 2nd Battalion headquarter, while KIA soldiers were off duty they did burn down the camp on August 26, 1968. Due to the above aggressive acts of war of the CPB invaders, the KIO have no choice but to promote its defensive war, warfare thus KIA did resist the CPB on September 3, 1968; but on the other hand the KIO did not roll out its peace efforts also, thus in the sincere effort to make the peace, Lt. Col. Zau Dan and KIO delegation did meet CPB commander Naw Beng and Khin Maung Gyi at Mung Gya Man Hin on November 11, 1968; and both parties agreed a mutual cease, fire and to honor the accord. But not so long, the CPB for the second time did break the cease fire accord with the following crimes and violations-

Its troop had threaten the Kachins with its guns pointing, to stop giving the war fund and rice to the KIO/KIA and condemned the KIO. The similar acts of war has repeated at Mung Ji town on September 21, 1968; at Mung Ji Market on October 18, 1968; at Kong Hkam village on October 19, 1968; a section of the KIA at Mung Hom village has been disarmed and beaten badly on September 29, 1968; then its troop 400 strong had assaulted on "A" and "B" companies 2nd Battalion KIA, at Nam Hkyek village, even so far the 2nd time the KIO did promote its peace effort process that Lt. Col. Tu Jai and delegation has delegated to the CPB leaders and the KIO/CPB talk has resumed with Naw Seng at Mung Baw market from Nov. 7, 1971 to Nov. 10, 1971. But on the contrary its acts of war against the KIO has repeated time and again; of course, the KIO had to fight them more effectively and the battling went on against the CPB more effectively. Meanwhile, that Col. Sein Mya, commander 99th Division Burma Army could see the effectiveness of the KIA against CPB. He did contact Lt. Col. Zau Dan, 4th Bde. commander KIA for a cease fire of the Rangoon/KIO, thus a undeclared cease fire and peace talk of the Rangoon/KIO has initiated with the mutual liaison officers levels, but not long that terrorized Burmese Air Force, so unexpectedly attacked the KIA home wards troop at Na Wa town Shan State, and then the State War went on more deadly.

INTELLIGENTLESS TRAGEDY

That an armless Burman soldier from the Sumpra Bum enemy post has pretended as a defector from its army did arrive to the GHQ. Mobil troop led by Captain Kum Ba Naw, at Sai Rang tract 10 mile east of the Sumpra Bum that Burman was entrusted under Corporal Wa Na Naw, as the time went by that so foolish Naw, took him to a stream for bathing with just himself alone, there at the beach he left his M-22 sub machine gun with 30 round loaded Magazine fixed together with that terrorist and began diving into the water, soaped and diving again, in that very moment that terrorist took a near by stone, struck at the head of Cpl. Wa Na Naw, made unconsciousness and joyfully got away with the gun, on the way that Mr. Jap Tang and Mr. Marip Tu were made massacre then the terrorist could reach the Sumpra Bum town and then he got the Commission Officer rank even, it is due to the intelligentless common of Captain Kum Ba Naw and BM. Major Kam Htoi.

A SHORT COURSE OF POLITICAL AND MILITARY OF THE 1969 CHAPTER

Following the fundamental policy modification 1969 chapter of the KIOCC meeting that VCS Zau Tu and Mr. PS, Zau Seng themselves conducted the new chapter policy teaching course at Ngaw Hkyet village, N Raw Kawng township from January 8, 1970 to January 20, 1970. The military texts, constitution of the KIA, Local Guerrilla Force and staff were taughts by VCS Zau Tu, the texts of the general policy of the KIO, civil administration and Kachin customary law were taughts by Mr. Zau Seng, since then the entire KIOCC members has been accommodated with 1000 kyats, subsidiary for the wedding; to all senior officer 700 kyats and to all Junior officers 500 kyats and for all other ranks 300 kyats and the yearly clothing allowance to all ranks has been accommodated with 300 kyats and the monthly fresh ration allowance to all rank has granted with 15 kyats. The modification of the polity, the Title of the Jinghpaw has been changed into the new one (Wunpawng) ethnic composition, Jinghpaw, Maru, La Shi, Azi, Lisu and Ravang, the ruling system by the chiefs and the Dowries paying and demand in the marriage system has been abolish off.

A DOWRYLESS WEDDING

As an initial pattern, for the first time the Gen. Secy. Mr. PS. Zau Seng did marry to Hpau Yu Ji Nan with out any dowry paying to the parents of the bride nor demanding from them, infact, ancient pratice or traditional law of the wunpawng has been absolutely imposible to taking place a marriage ceremony without the dowries presenting to the oarents of the bride before the wedding.

Now while I was planning to greasing up the nuts and boths by to giving a specific and soundful process of the battle training to the rank and file of the 4th battalion first and then to the battle front that KIC did retransfer me to the foreign department and had to hand over the 4th Battalion to Major Zuk Dai, then I did look after the Naga Embassy staffers and its head Mr. Ve Nu.

VIABLE SUGGESTION FOR THE WUNPAWNG OPERA UPLIFT

Ever since I was a fancier of the Wunpawng music and its tone I did propose to VCS Zau Tu to begins the Opera performance by calling up Mr. Hkun Seng, who did initiate the Wunpawng tone with the guitor and Miss Hpauyu Roi who did play a leading role in the Wunpawng dance whil I was directing the Kachin youth cultural uplift at Ting Kawk town early of whom both dwelt in the western province this proposal was supported by the Staff Captain Sinwa Naw.

BRANG RAM VILLAGE MASSACRE

By the January 1969 that a group of 86th Burma Regiment did proceed on to the Brang Ram village, Ka Maing district and made massacre the following victims-

- | | | |
|----------------------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Mr. Lahpawk Dau Hkawng. | 6. Mr. G. Naw Tawng. | 11. Mrs. Jum Hkawn. |
| 2. " Ying Ting. | 7. " Lang Bawm. | 12. " Marip Roi. |
| 3. " Latau Tu. | 8. " Latau Gam. | 13. " Htu Bu. |
| 4. " Hpauyam Gam. | 9. " Jum Tu. | |
| 5. " Hkawng Lum. | 10. Mrs. Lahpai Lu. | |

EPOCH OF THE WUNPAWNG OPERA PAGEANTRY.

That Mr. Hkun Seng having arrived to the moving on GHQ. on July 10, 1970 the opera performance committee has formed up, they are Mr. PS. Zau Seng, Mr. Brang Seng, Mr. Zawng Hra, the author Captain Sinwa and Mr. Hkun Seng. The committee did start the composing of songs and its acting exercises.

MARTYRDOM OF RENOWNED COMRADES

That Mr. N'bang Tang herocidd did sacrifice his life at N'Gum La village battle; Lt. Lahpai Zau Tang did sacrifice his life at Ledo road motor cars ambushing; Sgt. Wahku Zau Nan sacrifice his life at Sha Ga village, Ravang post assaulting; Lt. N'Yaw Tu returning from leave was martyrizd at Ding Ngun Ga village and that Lt. N'HKum Naw did sacrifice his life at Ma Chang Baw 48th Burma Rignent post attacking failure.

A ASPLENDID COL WAR WARFARE OF N'RAW KAWNG TOWNSHIP PUBLIC.

The populace of the N'Raw Kawng township having launched their extremely @ effective cold war warfare against the enemy, 88th division which established its operational headquarter at the N'raw Kawng town, the entire public did not dwell in the town and lived in the jungle hiding camps year by year, infact, they suffered more than dozen time seized by the enemy and dragged them into the town but every time they did flee from the enemy, and finally that enemy had to pullback its troop in 1970.

ARM AND AMMUNITION FROM THAILAND BORDERING POST

That Gen. Zau Seh could purchase arms and ammunitions from the Thailand more than thousand arm and ammunition could arrive into the kachinland.

KACHIN/NAGA TALK

That Indian Naga leader Mr. Mai Va did beseech the Kachin leaders to have a talk with them, thus the Kachino - Naga meeting convened on March 27, 1970 at Ja Hti Yang Camp, the participants are -

REPRESENTING KACHIN

1. Mr. PS. Zau Seng.
2. " Brang Seng.
3. " Zawng Hra.
4. Major N'Chyaw Tang.
5. Major Kam Htoi.

REPRESENTING NAGA

1. Mr. Mai Va.
2. " Ve Ho.
3. " Ve Nu.

In the talk Mr. Mai Va proposed to viable a confederated government of the Kachin and Naga. But Mr. PS. Zau Seng emphasis - Well, it is not easy to alternate the Indo-Kachin bordering line, which has been existed internationally recognized long ago, but a joint effort and give and take co-operation may be possible provided of a defined Kachin/Naga mutual land boundary line, but to defining the Kachino-Naga is too early. Naga replied, for they wanted more territory inside the Kachinland, thus the conference ended fruitlessly.

NAGA TROOP ESCORTING BACK MISSION.

That Naga Leaders decided to leave for their land on May 7, 1970. So the KIC has assigned me to lead them onto the western Kachino-Naga liaison post. So, I took two section of soldiers and the journey started on May 11, in proceeding on did cross the river Mali Hka at NBun Da ru; the highway at Mai Htawng and could arrive the Daru Bum mountain range, the home of millions leeches, On May 17, 1970. And arrived the La Chau village next day, where by that Nagas wanted to resting someday, but because of rationless we had to proceed on and we could cross the Ledo highway at Nam Hkang town and arrived at Nam Byu Hku village, in which I could meet my old friend Mr. Lashi Brang, there I did hand over the Nagas to liaison officer Lt. N'Nye Gum Ja on 28 May 1970. Thence the back journey started along the same way, did cross the main road at the same point and arrived the old N Wang Hkang village, where by I could meet Mr. Dumdaw Tu, who could preserves some of my kits from being spoiled by Maran Kaw and Saga Zau Lai; in fact, those my kits were four boxfull costing more than ten thousand kyats which I have left in the house of Howa Du Hkun Hpung in 1963, but since that Du Hkun Hpung has been arrested by the enemy his and mine kits were left back with Maran Kaw and she spoiled them all. And Mr. Dumdaw Tu told me, about the rape and massacre to two Kachin girls from the Da Nai town by a terroristic Burman soldier that miss Ding La Kaw and Miss. Dingla Lu. Happened to go to the suburb of the Da Nai town and collected vegetable, unfortunately a terrorized Burman soldier rushed after them, raped elder sister Dingla Kaw first and killed her, then younger Dingla Lu, did the same to her also but by the God, the younger one was re alived; she groaned the passing by people heard, her groaning and rescued and finally hospitalized her, and as soon as she could walk on the matter was reported to the Burmese Army unit of the town, then all unit soldier were made to fall ing and they let the girl to point the terroristic, of course, she did pick-out the same criminal man then the troop was made break off and re fall in, this was done three time, but in fact, the girl could able to pick-out the same terrorist, this caused a women world of the Da Nai town striking really. Mr. Tu narrated. And after resting two day, we did proceed up along the same way and arrived the GEQ. Camp on June 19, 1970.

TRANSFERRED TO THE TRAINING UNIT KIA

Now when VCS. Zau Tu could sense to promotes the Basic Military training, the KIC has appointed me as a training supervisor, of course, I was quite pleased to do it, ever since I was determined to save many lives, not only the Basis training but also the officer training I implored him, for forth military scientific process of the training is the importance source of the victory, otherwise a soldier does not know how to apply the natural dynamics, effective weapon and its intrinsic personal superiority at the right moment and at the right objective then although it was mere for the Basic training status, I did invents the text of the trenches making; text for the sentry duty; text book for the troop traveling and camping; fundamental sciences text of the political and military; and instruction's for the warrant officer; specific theme for, Junion leader; and the text book for the small arm training; So just after six months of my scientific and strategic process training thoughts to the KIA rank and file, the

casualty of the KIA, has decreased considerably and winning the battle and capturing arms has increased up, but the Kachin leaders could not see the persistency and preeminence of my military training leading role.

VICTORIOUSLY SACRIFICED LT. NAWAN TU 1ST BATTALION.

On August 23, 1971, that comrade Tu Lum and his company did ambush on the 48th Burma Regiment at Loi mawk yang village Bhamo district as the battler went from dawn to next dawn, before the martyrdom of Lt. Tu Lum, they could kill 48 enemy soldiers, it is a soaring record that a Kachin's life could exchange with forty eight enemy's lives.

MARTYRED COMRADE NAW SENG.

When the CPB had forced its army chief Naw Seng to fight against the KIA, to kill the Kachin to Kachin, much against to his rigid training and humble submission to party line, he made known to the CPB Central committee that he did not want to fight the KIA. He made a secret meeting with the KIA. That CPB Khin Maung Gyi had called him to jungle in pretending of a face to face talk, there comrade Naw Seng was beaten to death. It is to be noticed that though comrade Naw Seng was an heroic but due to his indelible fornication hobby he suffered the immorality failure and defeat in the Kareno-Burman war in 1949.

A BIAS BURMESE WAY OF SOCIALIST NATIONAL REFERENDUM.

Now when the terrorize Burman regime had to dupes the international public opinion or to procure the financial loan from the world Bank they proclaimed an unilateral national referendum by appointing its military as its election commission, this despotic troop did go where ever they could go with two kind of ballot boxes under its gun pointing fashion and G-3 rifles loading music, the white box one was for its Burmese way of socialist Party with open mouth and the black one was for No or against ballot which its troop had to carry them along, they did enter from a house to another house to collect the votes and finally declared that its BSP had won the public opinion pulls with the ninety percent marginal votes, but on the contrary that justice, honesty and human Rights fancier Kachin's did not waste a time to grasp the Burman's hand writing on the wall, and condemned it as ridiculous election campaign which have never been equaled of the world.

MERRY AT HOME.

On June 29, 1972, after abortion of first son that my first daughter Ja Nan has born at Lashen Ga village N-rawng Kawng Township, Sumpra Bum district.

EVOLVE OF MUNPANG OPERA PAGEENTRY.

As the GHQ.KIA. opera team could able to illustrates its best leading role the populace also did copy the opera performance through out the country, and then the GHQ. opera team was sent on to the western province 2nd Brigade area, and there soon the performance could encourage the troop and public very well and the Kachin youths who could see the opera acting and hear patriotic songs has joined the KIA. and yet the Kachin's of under Burman rule also culturally brought back into the Kachin national dynamism.

LESSER WIFE SCANDAL.

That without consents of their first wife that VCS. Zau Tu has married second wife Seng Tawng his cypher clerk and Mr. PS. Zau Seng has married his cypher clerk Lu Seng as the second wife, on July 20, 1972, while they were touring in the western province 2nd Brigade area, soon the news has spreaded out across the country, both of their first wife did learn the matter and opposed badly, like wise the church, all rank and file did opposed it but both of them did persist on.

IMPROPER FINANCIAL ACCOUNT SYSTEM SCANDAL ON GEN. ZAU SENG.

Now when the GOC. Zau Seng in Thailand had ignored a treasury officer whom has sent by the KIC/KIOCC. members the executive members felt a suspicion over Gen. Zau Seng and decided to send on a leader to the Thailand bordering

post soon, and they represented VCS. Zau Tu for Thailand mission.

VCS. ZAU TU'S MISSION TO THAILAND.

As being represented him to go to the Thailand to discuss with GOC. Zau Seng, VCS. Zau Tu and troop did depart to Thailand on June 16, 1973.

MASSACRE AT A DESOLATE CAMP DANAI TOWNSHIP.

In the autumn of 1973, a Burman who has pretended as a defector from his party to the KIO. township officer Ga Hkyeng Zau Tang and was kept too unwatchfully in the hiding camp, as it went on for some times, the township officer did leave that Burman with his wife Hkang Da Baw Ja, two children and one Male helper in the Jungle, and he went for the national duty. But most rarely that cruel did coax the man helper to collect the fire wood to a far distance there by he killed the man helper first and rushed back to the only hut and made massacre the mother and first son, only one year old girl was left as the survivor and the terrorist Burman got away with ten thousand kyats. This is due to Zau Tang's intelligentless nature. Then only by next evening by chance that some rice carrier could arrive there, now when they first found the only girl was sitting so silently with a tamed peacock, of which that flies mosquitoes from the girl were picking off by the peacock, they amazed and in looking around they also found the corpses of the mother and elder child, they felt shocks, - and after a great while, they could convince, that was a peculiar massacre and human tragedy, then some of them did rush to the near by village to inform the people, and start to nurse and nourishing the survivor girl and the funeral was made the eyes witnesses Zau Tang and his daughter are still alive.

INCREASE OF ARMS CAPTURE FROM THE ENEMY.

Since the author became the director of the military training he did promotes the scientific and specific processes of the KIA, training and the warrant officer, weapon training, instructor training and tactical training has been conducted well. So the arms captures from the enemy also increased up, that 218 pieces of the arm from the enemy were captured in 1973.

OPERA PERFORMANCE IN BHAMO DISTRICT.

That GHQ. opera team led by Mr Hkun Seng has been sent into the Bha Mo district, Eastern province and officers rank and file public were encouraged and the enemy front line commander did order its troop to pursue after the opera team performance really and to catch the actresses alive and rapes to dead, and they pursued, but instead they suffered a tragic loss 35 of them were killed including one Major, and 25 pieces of its small arm has captured by the KIA.

CHAPTER 16.

TOUR OF MR BRANG SENG AND MR PS ZAU SENG.

On May 23, 1974, Finance minister Brang Seng and Gen. Scy. Ps Zau Seng made a touring to the 4th Brigade KIA. Shan land, but on the way the enemy troops did pursue them thoroughly for an unknown long term Burman secret spy who was surrendered to KIA. with a machine gun and one pistol early, could marry a Kachin girl and settled down in the PAJAU market could inform to his headquarter about the journey of that two leaders.

INCREASING OF CAPTURE ARMS.

By the year of 1974 the KIA. could capture 733 pieces of arms from the enemies mostly from the CPB.

MARTYRDOM OF LT. COL. ZAU DAN AND FIVE COMRADES.

Since the CPB troop had penetrated more near to the 4th Brigade headquarter KIA. Kut Kai district, Ku Dong township, Mung Maw village he himself

and two section proceeded for action but most unfortunately the first hero of the KIA Lt. Col. Zau Don and five comrades has sacrificed their priceless lives on March 1, 1974.

AN ALERTLESS TRAGEDY.

A Burman soldier that pretended to surrender to KIA with one G-3 Rifles and one carbine was sent on to operation against the CPB front along with Sgt. Zau Li and platoon 3rd Battalion, after some weeks that so intelligent less Sgt. Zau Li did post the Burman on the sentry duty while the rest Kachin soldiers were eating their food, in that chance the terrorist had stromed his G-3 Rifles bullet, over the eating on Kachins and made massacre 4 KIA soldiers including the heroic Sgt. Zau Li himself then the terrorist got away with four automatic Rifles and flet back into his mather unit and got his commission officer rank. Thus the study shows the seventy five percent of the KIA soldiers killed were due to such intelligentless, sentryless and atertless common practices really.

MERRY AT HOME.

After first daughter Ja Nan, that my wife give birth to second son Seng Nau on March 22, 1974 at Gwi Tu village, N-Raw Kawng township, Sum Pra Bum district.

ARRIVAL OF NAGA TROOP FOR CHINT.

As usual that some hundred of Indian Naga troops has arrived the western province liaison post and asked permission to proceed to China soon, but they did not say anything about the Kachin/Naga boundary line defining matter, what the Kachin has asked for instead a greeting letter from the Naga president to the Kachin president has written as follow;-

Gen. Zau Seng, president republic of
the Kachin land.

Mr Isak Chishi Swu president
Federal Government Naga land
3rd Sept. 1974

Your Excellency,

It is a great joy to write to you to day. As we look at the political horizons around our countries the thick clouds are still hanging over us. But with strong determination and will power if we join hands together all these darkness can be driven away one day. With this hope in mind I send my greetings to the people of Kachin land and your government on behalf of the people and the federal government of Naga land. The great task that lie ahead of us is not easy to surmount and I hope your Excellency is fully aware of it as I do. our first and fore most task is to do away with that impediment and achieve our goal. There may be some side coueses which can be treated as secondary matters at this crucial atage. Let us therefore comprehend the nature of our problem in is properspective and have a realistic view. It is my sinere hope that your excellency fully realise the facts of history around the wourld. With united hands let us defeate our common enemy first. Any problem that exist between our two countries can be amicably settled and quite decision taken only when our common enemy is defeated once for all and we do not lose hope in it. And in view of this circumtences in which we are placed I am sending a delegation to your country with Mr H Muivah as the leader of the delegation and Mr Th Pushe Ve Nu the for mer special Representative to your country with full authorities to have amicable under standing between our two nations. On any matters that immediately concern both the countries. As requested by your government though the special representative. I can not fore go to mention that the Nagas are deeply impressed by the sevice that have been rendering to us by the people of Kachin land and the care taken for our men by both the government and the people of Kachin land. It will go down into the pages of our running history and one day the posterity will eat of the fruits of our labour to day. Due to extremely bad situation at our home land it was not easy for us to invite yours representatives and national leaders to stay in our country in the past. But the bond of tie between our two nations should grow from strength to strength and it can grow - strongest when we are hit hand from both the ends.

We are prepared to share each others burden and face weal and woe of life to-gether at all time alike. With this view in mind I on behalf of the people and the Federal Government of Naga land extend my heartfelt

welcome to your representatives and National leaders to come and stay in our country if your Government and people so require. It is my earnest hope and expectation that we learn from each other and learn to live and grow side by side to achieve high values of life. I firmly believe that our delegation members who are also your old friends can have better understanding of each others view and respect and appreciate each other's difficulties to lay the unshake able foundation for future to build healthy nations on - may god help and abide with you all - let us all pray to god to hasten the bright day to come soon to our lands.

Isak Chishi Swu
3 - 8 - 1974.

Now when this letter was sent onto GOC. Zau Seng by the wireless transmission to Thailand and could read by VCS. Zau Tu and Mr.Ps. Zau Seng couosed more resentment of VCS Zau Tu and Gen.Scy.Ps. Zau Seng ordered liaison officer Captain Seng Hpung to send back the Nagas at once. This order couosed Naga leaders Hunger striking really, never the less GOC,Zau Seng ordered to Naga leaders to with for the arrival of VCS. Zau Tu and Gen.Scy. to the Kachin land to convene the KIO/Naga meeting, where as the most of the Nagas were sent onto the China right away.

LAST DAY OF THA KHIN SIEN AND THA KHIN CHIT LEADERS OF CPB.

The communist party of Burma Chairman Tha Khin Sien and General secretary Tha Khin Chit were killed in a skirmist battle with Ne Win troop in the PEGU, wildness on March 18,1975, this made an exile communist party of Burma reforming up of Chairman Ba Thien Tin iq mainland China.

ARRIVING BACK OF MR BRANG SENG.

That finance minister Brang Seng, having completed touring on the 4th Brigade KIA. and the Kachin populace could arrive back to the GHQ. camp on May 10,1975, but General Secretary Zau Seng has proceeded onto Thailand for a medical treatement .

AN AMAZING DREAM OF MR BRANG SENG.

On a sunday worshipping service Mr. Brang Seng did norate his early wonderful dream which had dreamed while he was not yet heard the news of Lt.Col. Zau Dan killed in action, when he was travelling between the 4th Brigade and 3rd Brigade on March 27,1975, in that he dreamed he was in the Rangoon and was visiting the universty campus, at the door, where are the Kachin students ; he asked the door watcher, they are up stairs, the watcher answered , so he went up to the upstairs, there he found that Lt.Col. Zau Dan, was sitting on the Chair and reading the Bible, soon Dan give him a chair and Bible and told him ; it is the Bible that every ethnic nationality can read and can understands in their respective language, you read in Kachin the ST.Luke 1:47-55 - and ST Luke 1:68-79 Dan said, when he read it found that the bible has written in English,Chinese,Thais and in hindhi then in a moment Lt.Col. Zau Dan disappeared off, and finally he too awaken up, and he did note down the text in his note book, the Bible says as follow ; - ST Luke;- 1 ; 47 - 55. How I rejoice in God my savior, For he took notice of his lowly servant girl, and now generation after generation forever shall call me blest of God; For he the mighty Holy one, has done great things to me. His mercy goes on from generation to generation, to all who reverence him. How powerful is his mighty arm. How he scatters the proud and houghty ones He has torn princes from their thrones and exalted the lowly. He has satisfied the hungry hearts and sent the rich away with empty hands. And how he has helped his servant Israel ; He has not forgotten his promise to be merciful . For he promised our fathers - Abraham and his children - to be merciful to them for ever ; - and St. Luke . 1 : 68 - 79 praise the lord,

the God of Israel, for he has come to visit his people and has redeemed them. He is sending us a mighty savior from the royal line of his servant David. Just as he promised through his holy prophets long ago. Some one to save us from our enemies, from all who hate us. He has been merciful to our ancestors. Yes, to Abraham himself, by remembering his sacred promise to him, and by granting us the privilege of serving God fearlessly freed from our enemies, and by making us holy and acceptable, ready to stand in his presence forever. And you, my little son, shall be called the prophet of the glorious God for you will prepare the way for the Messiah, you will tell his people how to find salvation through forgiveness of their sins. All this will be because the mercy of our God is very tender and heaven's dawn is about to break up on us. To give light to those who sit in darkness and death's shadow, and to guide us to the path of peace.

A MASSACRE AT HTING RAW GA VILLAGE SUMPRA BUM DISTRICT.

On March 5, 1975 that 46th Burma regiment 60 strong on its back way to its Hting Nan post has entered Hting Raw Ga, and stormed its bullets into the church room while hundreds of people were attending the mass service under Father LH. Lot and made massacre 13 souls the victims are:-

- | | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Mr. Mali La | 2. Mr. Jing Hking Naw | 3. Mr Mali Naw |
| 4. " Ja H pang Gam | 5. " Sabaw Naw | 6. " Wa Ra Naw |
| 7. " Lam Htoi | 8. " Ga Lang Tang | 9. " U Lam La |
| 10. Mrs. Hka Shawn Kaw | 11. Mrs. Mali Kaw | 12. Mrs. Ga Lang Kaw |
| 13. " La Nan Lu, | | |

that a dozen of bullets has went through the robe of the priest and one of his man helper also wounded fatally. The eyes witness Father Lot is still alive.

A GREATEST AIR DISASTER OF THE BURMA AIR FORCE.

On March 6, 1975, that four of jet fighter planes of the BAF. on its combatant mission has crashed at mountains and four Major pilots and all its crew members were killed. So some religious Kachins says, it is a vengeance from God of the Hting Raw Ga massacre.

GENERAL STAFF OFFICER LT.COL. TU JAI'S TOUR TO THE 2ND BRIGADE ESTERN PROVINCE.

Now when the Lt.Col. Tu Jai, had to make a touring to the western province, all his office works has been entrusted to me, of course, I was of no lack of works. For the works of the director of the Military training also too much to do, with the additional works of the finaly business.

DEPARTURE OF THE NAGA LEADERS TO CHINA.

After arrival of Mr Brang Seng, he did let go the Naga leaders to China, for he decided that the Kachin/Naga talk can be done when the Nagas will return from the China.

A SUCCESSFUL CAPTURE AMBUSH OF LT. YAW SEN AND PLATOON.

After a week of the tactical and scientific lectures and training exercise given by myself, I did send on the GHQ. combatant troop and Lt. Yaw Sen for a capture ambush warfare to the Hting Nan Township, of course, they could feat on the 46th Burma regiment that returning from the Sumptra Bum, they made this ambushing at just two mile west of the Hting Nan town itself, 13 enemy killed including its Captain Kyaw Thun and captured five G-4 Rifles, Six G-3 Rifles and two grenade launcher.

A TRIUMPHANT COMMANDO RAID OVER THE KATHA DISTRICT.

That the mobile troop, 2nd Brigade that led by Lt.Gum Tung La had penetrated into Katha district and captured morethan one million kyats and 30 pieces of small arms and all kachin troop could return safely back.

MOST MYSTERIOUS EMERGENCY MESSAGE FROM THAILAND BORDER POST.

Now while I was quite busied than ever in my office works, as

commonly that Cypher Clerk LM. Roi Ji with a sadden face did hand over me a message from Thailand Camp on August 12, 1975, It was written as follow;-

A) GOC/VCS/GEN SCY.

75 AUG. 12 1030

GR/D

TO) KIOCC/KIO/VO/MR BRANG SENG/GEN. ZAU MAI/MR ZAWNG HRA.

12 Aug. 75. (TS) Emergency. concerning the 3 top KIOCC leaders. high VCS. and Gen. SCY. who are now in Thailand OKFA having occurred with an expected greatest emergency problem. It is therefore absolutely impossible to lead continually the desting of the wunpawng land by these 3 leaders at my couse. So up on receipt of this message, Here with the entire leadership power to succeed and to continues to lead responsability of the people of the Wunpawng land is being handed over as follows; No. 1 That Mr Brang Seng is to be the KIOCC and KIC Chairman and foreign minister. 2. That Gen. Zau Mai is to be the vice Chairman KIOCC. and GOC.KIA. that 4th Brigade commander Lt. Zau Mai is to be promoted as the General and is to appoint him on the Chief of staff status by the KIC. 3. That Mr La-Nyaw Zawng Hra is to be the General Secretary KIOCC and Home minister these newly selected successor leaders are to be hasten to accept their respective responsibility immediately to promote the free dom effort and should carry out the intire tasks of the KIO with a best process. Before the in coming emergency meeting of the KIOCC for the time being that present practice of policy has to be continued as before. The 3 new leaders are to be consulted right away to selects the prospect cordes to promote and appoint them in the vacancy posts of the VCS, 4th Brigade commander, Home minister and the finance mister, the complet meaning of why; the 3 leaders in OKFA can not be the leaders will fully follow soon.

No.2. To send a delegation to the Red China. In thoroughly analyses the political changing nature of the south East Asia, because of the great eventful of the Indo-China and the politic of the CPB. the forever viability of the people of the Wunpawng land is largely depend upon the Red China is obvious. In view of this that BSP is no longer threat to subjugate the Kachins but the great menace from the communism is ever since. To eternalize the people of the Wunpawng land the KIOCC. should cardinalized to initiate to viable the sino-Kachin ties rather than any other countries at any couse this should be done, but the prevervation of own sovereignty is tremendous, so to say that the sovereignty is to be indelible, in any ism of political give and take process, in the sinse that, not subjugate into any revolutionary party. In conexion of the above mention ideals that KIOCC leaders should device a best political resolution urgently and nominate a good person or leader and should send a delegation to the Red China hastenly. This is to inform you that as the Thailand is insecure from the menace of the communism in three year ahead, the Kachin land is insecure in one year time from the communism. So be hasten to send a delegation to Red China and employs all mean of political process in the Sino-Kachin talk and make procures the arm and political helps from the people's Republic Government of China right away. To materialize and to promote the above mention two most modern policies for the nation, it is be coming most urgented to handing over the total national leadership powers to the addressed new Wunpawng leaders of the KIOCC, Chaiman Mr. Brang Seng, Gen. Zau Mai and Mr. La-Nyaw Zawng Hra. Top Secret.

Now when I could read though the Message I guessed that 3 leaders might planning to go to the western world, then I quikly ran to the residence of Mr. Brang Seng, he was chiting with his wife and kids, when I give the message soon he read it over, is it, a genuine message indeed; he asked; yes I said. Come on Call up the cypher Clerk and wireless operator, ordered I did call them right away and, is it our genuine station and true cypher, asked them yes sir, indeed both replied, Mr Brang Seng too guessed that three leaders would go to the western Democracy world - Then Mr. Brang Seng has sent the following message to the OKFA. Thailand.

A - Mr. Brang Seng
TO- OKFA.

090013

M/NO23/13/TS/URGT. What is wrong with that three leaders; Request for immediate reply.

SD/Mr. Brang Seng.

- 66 -

EXECUTION NEWS MESSAGE ON THE THREE LEADERS IN THAILAND

A / OKFA

010014

TO/ MR. BRANG SENG

M. No. 20/14/URT. The 3 leaders having cheated and sucked the blood of the people of the Kachinland too much, the KIA troop here put them on trial. The COC. Zau Seng, has had misappropriated on all precious Jade by purchasing them for himself in a lower price and sold them out in Hong Kong with a greatest profit, and million Bath has been deposited in his Bank Account, the VCS. Zau Tu, also did privy with the GOC. the two million dollars which paid by the West Germany for the ransom of its expert from the Nam Tu mine whom has kid naped by the KIA. also has taken by VCS. Zau Tu and Million Baths were deposited in his own Bank Account and that the General Secretary Mr. Zau Seng also did privy with these two brothers and 3 of them found pleaded guiltyies and passed the dead verdicts on the GOC. Zau Seng, VCS. Zau Tu and Gen. Secy. Zau Seng and executed them all. Please define us with your good instruction.

This message also did come to me first through the same Cypher Clerk, with a most sadden mood and face. She did give me the message and me too was hasten to read it, soon, I could read it through, I felt quite dufound for a great while- mine tears has began to drop, for it is a break through event of incidence with the history of the people of the wunpawng ever had been occurred to kill its own leaders, since the Kachin has come into being on earth, but myself refrained up and rushed on to Mr. Brang Seng, and handed over the hamentable message to him. He quickly went through it, he too, utterly shocked, to think the problem thoroughly he did send off his wife and kids by the late evening, and instructed me to keep the matter in top secret status and to call up all senior officials and ministers immediately. Now the more he thought the more he hamented and fell most melancholy, the greatest problem of Mr. Brang Seng, was, of with what word to reply to the OKFA troop, if he would say, yes, he could not grasp the authentic facts of that emergency problem, in Thailand, but the killing of own leaders are the obvious crime, if he would say, No, you are wrong, that troop would desert away, and after exceedingly thinking he sent the following message to OKFA.

A / Mr. Brang Seng

0110018

To/ OKFA

M. No. 25/Aug 18/TS/ Most Urgent. Assumed you did it for the good of the Nation and its people. Viable a Managing Committee at once. Tackle all matter Committee widely. Protact entire national properties and money intact.

SD/- Brang Seng

The following day the reply has come as follow:-

A / OKFA

To/ KIOCC

M. No. 21/Aug 19/S/Urgent. Jades costing more than thirty million Kyats has been robbed by betrayed Zau Ohn, who has also robbed ten million kyats early and fled to the USA with Bedy Mrs Rev. Morse, that so called ntang Za Dal or Van Kim or Jame that married the widow of late Lt. Col. Zau Dan, Nang Htwi Hkam, also has joined Zau Ohn in the Jades robbery plot, the cruel Chin Jame had also robbed nine million Baths from the KIO Bank Account. Then the KIOCC declared against Zau Ohn, Jame (Chin) and Nang Htwi Hkam, wanted dead or alive.

Now while the news of the execution of GOC. Zau Seng, VCS. Zau Tu. Gen. Secy. Zau Seng were still keeping in a Top Secret priority that Burma Broadcasting Service Rangoon has uncovered it into light so world widely. So, then the KIOCC had to accept the report of the Lt. Seng Tu (OKFA) and made mass and troop meeting and denounced that executed leaders as treacherous.

A BIDDING WORD FROM THE BROAD CASTING SERVICE OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF BURMA.

That the Communist Party of Burma did bait the KIO/KIA as follow:-

To,

From,

The KIA. All Officials, Cadres,
Rank and File.

The CPB, All Officials, Cadres,
Rank and File.

Dear Comrades, we, do warmly wishes you all well, do have the spirits and courages.

ARREST BY THE THAI POLICE

The OKFA message reported that Lt. Seng Tu, Lt Grawng Li, Sgt. Zau Shan and private Zau Jum has been seized by the government of Thailand on August 29, 1975.

- 67 -

CHAPTER 17.

EMERGENCY KIOCC MEETING.

Following the death of three top line KIOCC leaders in Thailand bordering camp, (OKFA) a nation wide emergency meeting of the KIOCC. members assembly was convened from January 15, 1976 to February 5, 1976, in 3rd. Brigade Headquarters, Eastern province, the participants are, Mr. Brang Seng, Col Zau Mai, Mr. Zawng Hra, Brig. Tu Jai, Lt. Col. La Ring, Maj. Zau Ing, Maj. Zau Seng, Maj. Zau Hpaung, Captain Sinwa Naw and Hpaung Na La Grawng, the resolution of the session has been a new foreign Policy and a new exterior policy, and the appointment of the new leaders.

That Mr. Brang Seng, was elected as the Chairman of the KIOCC and foreign minister; Lt. Col. Tu Jai, was promoted to Brigadier and appointed as Defence minister and Chief of Staff KIA. and Chairman of KIC. as well. Lt. Col. Zau Mai, was promoted to Colonel and appointed as vice chairman of the KIOCC and Vice Chief of Staff. Mr. Zawng Hra, was appointed as the General Secretary of the KIOCC and interior minister. Lt. Col. La Ring was appointed as Finance minister and the Vice Chairman of the KIC, and the new KIOCC, members has increased as follows:

That Mr. Tawng Si, was nominated to provisional KIOCC Member and appointed as the district officer of the Sadon. Like wise Mr. Ding Bawm was nominated as provisional KIOCC Member and appointed as the assistant of Eastern province administrative officer; Major Hkun Chio, became provisional KIOCC Member and Southern province officer; Major Lagai Tang Lai, was appointed as the Brigade Maj. 1st. Brigade, Northern province; Capt. Sinwa Naw, was appointed as KIOCC provisional Member and Eastern Province officer; Major Seng Hpaung, was selected to provisional KIOCC Member and appointed as the Brigade Commander 4th. Brigade; Capt. Labys Tang Gun was nominated to KIOCC provisional Member and appointed as Western province administrative officer; and Major Zau Seng, was selected to KIOCC provisional Member and appointed as Brigade Commander 2nd. Brigade. But for me, ever since I was of pan ethnic races, pan religion dynamism, parliamentary Democracy fancier and human rights fancier they guessed me as an anti-communist politician they did not nominate me for the KIOCC Member ship, in its extremely guided Democracy world.

ASSIGNMENT OF TWO ENQUIRY COMMISSIONS TO INVESTIGATES ON THE EXECUTION OF GEN. ZAU SENG, VCS. ZAU TU AND GEN. SECY. PS ZAU SENG.

The KIC had assigned No. 1 enquiry Commission headed by Major Hkun Chio to investigate on the three leaders execution case in OKFA Camp, Thailand bordering post, and No. 2 headed by Major Tsam Yan was assigned at 4th. brigade headquarters, Shanland to investigate the returning soldiers from the OKFA.

HERRY AT HOME

After the second son Seng Nau bearing, my wife gave birth to my third son La Htoi on January 28, 1976, in Gwi Tu Village, N'Raw Kawng township, Sumpura Bum District.

THE AUTHENTIC ENQUIRY COMMISSION REPORT ON EXECUTION OF THE THREE LEADERS.

Now when the first enquiry commission head by Maj. Hkun Chio, at the OKFA could thoroughly investigate all facts of the execution on GEN. Zau Seng, VCS. Zau Tu and Gen. Secy. Zau Seng, he did submit the amplifying facts to the KIC. Sir. this is to report you that former reports of Lt. Seng Tu has been absolutely untrue, he himself did confess to Thai police that he has been bought by Burman Gen. Ting U, with three million Kyats, which deposited in the Burmese Bank for a long term secret agent to make a plot against the KIO. Seng Tu entrusted tasks were, No. 1, to assassinate the leaders. No.2 to work hard in order to become a KIOCC member then to create a rival KIO fiction and to make surrender to Burman government and No.3- to instigate the senior cadres to make accept the Burmese way of sub state, if he could return safely, the money would enjoy by himself and would become an ambassador to a foreign country, if he would die in the tasks Seng Tu's parents would enjoy the money. Major Hkun Chio reported.

So the KIC did form a General Court Martial Court on the execution of late Gen. Zau Seng, VCS. Zau Tu and Gen. Secy. Zau Seng.

GENERAL COURT MARTIAL TO TRIAL THE ASSAILANT LT. SENG TU AND PARTY.

Brig. Tu Jai - President
Mr. Gam Hun BL. Judge advocate
Mr. Zawng Hra - Secretary

Col. Zau Mai - Member
Lt. Col. La Ring

The accused - No.1 Lt. Seng Tu, Master planner, No.2 Lt. Grawng Li, followers in the plot. No.3 Sgt. Zau Shan and No.4 Private Zau Jum, Lt. Seng Tu, charged with three murdered GOC Zau Seng, VCS Zau Tu and Gen. Secy. PS. Zau Seng high treason and betrayed charges. Lt. Grawng Li, Sgt. Zau Shan and Private Zau Jum charged with conspiracy in the three murder cases, high treason and betrayals charges. All of them put on trial, found all plead guilties and put them to dead in the OKFA Camp.

TREATIES WITH ARMED COUNTER PARTS.

The KIO having helped its Alliance since beginning the new Chairman Brang Seng also redecoreated the former Kachin/Palawng accord with the Palawng President Col. Han Thauung and like wise the Kachin/Arakan accord with Arakan General Secretary Major San Kyaw Tun.

SUBSEQUENT GENERAL COURT MARTIAL COURT.

On June 15, 1976, when the KIB, could receive the enquiry Commission report from Major Tsam Yan 4th Brigade Headquarter KIA Shan State. A Subsequent General Court Martial court has assigned as follow:-

Brig. Tu Jai - President
Major N'Chyaw Tang - Judge Advocate

Mr. Zawng Hra - Secretary
Lt. Col. La Ring - Member

Accuser - Sgt. Awng Mai, Cpl. Zau Awng and Private N'Hkum Grawng, charged with conspiracy of three murder cases, murdered to GOC Zau Seng, VCS Zau Tu, and PS. Zau Seng. High treason and betrayal charges, put them on trial found plead guilties and put them to dead. And that accuser Sgt. Awng Ban and Sgt. Paushi Hting Nan charged with the same conspiracy charges as the above, put on trial but found not guilties, convicted with six months hard labour and dismissed from the service.

Actually, as a stoical, altruistic and sensitive intelligentsia I did not believe Seng Tu, by seeing his way of turn out during the training and I did report VCS Zau Tu, about him, but due to sweet word of Seng Tu, appointed him as his Military Assistant.

DEPARTURE OF ARAKAN INDEPENDENCE ARMY.

KIO having helped the AIA with eighty pieces of small arm, twenty thousand ammunitions and ten million Kyats to its first group led by its President Lt. Col. Thun Shwe Maung and troop in 1974, which has already reached its land safely and its second group led by its General Secretary Major San Kyaw Tun, and troop sixty strong also left for their land from the 2nd Brigade KIA on January 15, 1976.

THE GENERAL HEADQUARTER AND WAR OFFICE SHIFT TO NRAW KAWNG TOWN.

The GHQ and War Office from the La Gang Gawng Camp did shift on to the N-Raw Kawng Town on March 10, 1976.

A BRIEF ABOUT THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF BURMA

In the early stage the CPB confined its influence outside Shan State and concentrated its authority over the Burman mass in proper Burma. Its first contact with the Karens in lower Burma (Delta) its racial and antagonistic gradually, infiltrated and cultivated Marxism-Leninism among the Karens who were extremely nationalists hoping to weed out the die-hard and win over the liberals. As the amber of racial antagonism died out they together took part in ideology exchange and soon they come to understanding that the Karen turn coats took quite an active part in class struggle, the KNU turns to KNUP and made agreement with CPB on basis of national democracy, to form a political front as "National Democratic United Front" (NDUP). But when the CPB was dislocated from lower Burma and Kachinland they moved into Sino-Shan border and took over the Kachin Sub State, Hpong Seng, Mung Baw, Mung Gu, Wa and Ku Gang States. With the help of Gen. Naw Seng, Voluntary army from the Yun Nan. UNDF along with KNUP moved to Shan States hoping to win over some of the Nationalities to their Camp. What they did was only to sow dissent among the Pa-O as well as the Shams. Seir Teng, from SSA and Tahkaleh from Pa-O crossed over to CPB for subordination. Knup made

- 69 -

contacts with Palawng and Kachin with no progress made but on the contrary KNU was labelled as the CPB propaganda department, Since KNU could not reach the Communist Party of China by a direct channel other than through CPB, it withdrew from Shan States and eventually rolled to KNU for what reason it was not made known.

THE BATTLES BETWEEN KIA AND CPB.

The declaration of Kachinland by the KIA as a separate independence State enraged CPB who conclusively argued that Kachin State is part of Burma, which is represented. Over territorial claimant the CPB resorted to armed conflict which the KIA had to contest first in small clashes from 1967. At intensifying from time to time the time a cease fire agreement was signed 6th July 1976. At the early period of the KIA on set, the CPB had occupied some areas of Kachinland as adjacent to central Burma. It took KIA years to drive out the CPB. It was in 1963 that the CPB were cleared off. In 1967 when the CPB regrouped themselves in Wa and Ku Gang States, they again infiltrated into Kachin Sub State and occupied Mung Baw, Hpong Seng and Mung Gu, once again KIA found themselves to prove their territorial rights by force of arms. They finally drove the CPB back to Sino-Shan border line where they continued to struggle to the bitter end, though with a continuous aid from big China, on no occasion did the CPB ever exhibit its military superiority over the KIA, whose arms and ammos bought from the proceeds of jade sale were man-packed from Thailand border. It a convoy of two months to reach home and very often to fight through the enemy blockades and ambushes. There was a time in 1972 presuming that the Burmese Socialist Program Party and the Communist Party of Burma have no common racial bond or common attitude towards the non-Burmans, KIA made a secret cease-fire with the Burma army on regard by their gain hoping to concentrate all efforts against the CPB and assurance of no rear attacks from the army. It was not for long when the mistake was realised when one KIA convoy a home-ward bound from Thailand was assaulted badly by the Burmese ground troops with an air support. On top of its military capability the KIA's steadfastness on nationalism and own way of democracy contributed as an enormous force to rally other nationalities group against the CPB. Since the CPB had not as yet proved its capability in the battle fields it decided to dig in in the Kachin Sub-State and pin down the KIA with a force of 3000 strong. For the Kachin it was a test of guts, tenacity and physical endurance for the combined troops of the KIA and Palawng was barely a thousand strong in the Shan States, besides their source of ammunition supply was a distance of two months' journey while the CPB had their base in nearby Wa State. The combined force of KIA and PSLA realising this resorted to an extensive jungle warfare, hit and run, hide and seek and encirclement with annihilation. From 1975-76 the CPB suffered a series of defeat, the loss of men and arms mounted to a considerable figure that it was telling on its troops, the communist Kachins began to wonder how come they have to fight against their brothers while they were made to understand that they were sent to help the CPB to topple Ne Win regime (Note nearly half of CPB troops are ethnic Kachins from Yun Nan and the rest are Wa also from Yun Nan) the so called communist party of Burma under Ba Thein Tin, is such an organisation that a very few Burmans hold at the top level commanding the entire man power comprised mainly of Wa, Kachin, Palawng and Sino-Shan. They are mostly from Yun Nan. With a better knowledge of the lay outs of the regimes and more familiar with the grounds the combined force finally encircled the CPB who were holed up in a certain area - the commanding perimeter and all strategic positions are completely commanded by the KIA and PSLA. The CPB was cut off from the base. They made many desperate attempts to fight through but failed to open a breach for their escape, this was the decisive battle over which irony of history played its part. It was the Chinese Communist Party which broke through its reservation to make pragmatical but ambiguous and desperate persuasion to KIA that it desired a cease-fire, and peace talk be negotiated. This was one "Smiling intrusion" for the KIA to ignore it was fatal. A cease-fire accord was agreed and peace negotiation with dialogue, over the geographical lay outs of South East Asia. The changing character of its unstable countries, the struggle of big powers as imperialism and social expansionism, the basic problems of various peoples struggle for new ways of life and democratic ideal, the Burma political duplicity and economic purposes and distribution and social expansionism, because of the enormous influence increased by the presence of the massive and over populated communist China - as the next door neighbour. A three months of deliberation brought the KIA and CPB to an understanding that, since the Rangoon regime is the common enemy, common sense and sound judgement prescribed that they threshed out their in difference by a peaceful mean rather than armed conflicts and struggled for a united effort to topple Rangoon government. A communique signed by the Chairman of KIA/CPB was issued on July 6, 1976.

THE JOINT COMMUNIQUE COVERS THE FOLLOWINGS

1. It is understood that capitalism, Social expansionism and feudalism are gradually losing their values as the democratic ideals and practices take momentum in the struggle against them.
2. It is understood that Ne Win, representing capitalism, Social expansionism and feudalism is degrading the population politically as well as culturally.
3. It is agreed that Ne Win, is the Common enemy.
4. It is agreed that each shall respect the other's Status and territorial integrity.
5. It is agreed that infuture any problem or dispute that may cause a breach of the peace shall be solved in mutual, give and take manner! to maintain the cordial atmosphere.
6. It is agreed that each shall respect the other's rights and maintain non interference in politic activity and organisation works.
7. It is understood that certain concession shall be provide to the CPB and in return reasonable amount of weapons shall be supplied through the CPB.

Actually the peace accord between the KIO and CPB has various uncertain ties. Defacto recognition of Kachinland is the issue that CPB wanted to fishing in the troubled water in order to desolve the KIA soldiers into its Camp. For the CPB the advantage are to cultivate familiarity with cordial relationship and slowly infiltrate ideological orientation among the Kachins and at the same time intensify political warfare in Shan State. All this is an disadvantage to the KIO. Its leadership role fades away among the Nationalities. It was due to top line Kachin politicians' adamant when it concerned with allying with the entire Ethnic Nationalities. However cease-fire is right thing to pull out; since then the KIA can concentrate and utilise more power against the Burmese government. About all I did suggets that KIO must take care not to allow division among the Kachin at any cause.

LUNG ZANG VILLAGE MASSACRE.

On May 25, 1976 that 15th Burma Regiment led by Major San Nyunt, Corporal Thay Lun and Corporal Boh Aye, proceeded on to Lung Zang Village, Ka Maing Dist. arrested 40 villagers driven them to the football ground, tied them down men and women oppositely, after undressing off genitals exposed under extremely sun heating, force to looking at opposite sides, those who so ever refusing on looking, suffered kicking at human genitals and the hays has fasten at the human genitals and burned with the fire, women were suffered raping, sucking children were not allowed to sucking the whole day long, neither water nor food were given, after untold torturing after all, entire victims were put to massacre, the victims are-

- | | | | |
|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Mr. N'Hkum Gam | 11. Mr. Dashi Naw. | 21. Mr. Nbu Tu | 31. Mrs. Share Lu |
| 2. " N'Hkum Yaw. | 12. " Dashi Tang. | 22. " Magawng La. | 32. " Ja Tawng. |
| 3. " N'Hkum Tang. | 13. " Marip Naw. | 23. Mrs. Marip Roi. | 33. " Lakoi Kaw. |
| 4. " Lahtaw Naw. | 14. " N'Hkum Tu. | 24. " Hkawn Tawng. | 34. " Ja Shen Lu. |
| 5. " NJai La. | 15. " N'Hkum Hka. | 25. " N'Gyem Kaw. | 35. " La Htung Nan. |
| 6. " N Htang Tang. | 16. " Kum Htat La. | 26. " N'Hkum Lu. | 36. " L. Ja Hkawn/ |
| 7. " Lama Tu. | 17. " Zau Yaw. | 27. " N'Hkum Roi. | 37. " Dau Naw. |
| 8. " La Maw Gam. | 18. " N Shen La. | 28. " Malang Lu. | 38. " Kaw bu. |
| 9. " Lum Dau. | 19. " Yi Hku Naw. | 29. " Lahpai bu. | 39. " N'Hkum Nan. |
| 10. " Ting Hkaw. | 20. " N Bu Naw. | 30. " Lahtaw Kaw. | 40. " Marip Htu. |

Further more this terroristic troop in its way back to its Camp seized three girls, Lahpai Roi, N'Dawng Lu and N'Hkum Htu, were dragged to their post and did rapes for four days by more than hundreds of soldiers, these victims become living death health problem. they are still sustence by their parents, of such unknown cases of rapes, loats, tortures, humiliations and massacres are more than thousands cases in the Kachinland, for all such intolerable suffering some unbeliever says, - is there any God! If so why! He is not helping us.

A TRIPLE ECHELON CADRES COURSE.

Following the KIO/CPB joint treaty accord the KIO did send its 30 cadres to the CPB Camp to studies the ideologies of Marxism-Leninism and Moa Ze Tung, thought and besides more 300 rank and file KIA soldiers also sent to CPB Military training Camp to procures the arm and ammos.

MOH NYIN TOWN MASSACRE.

On November 8, 1976 that 15th Burma Regiment of the town instigated its vicinity youth MoH Nyin town to massacre the Kachins thus the Burman youths of town by night entered into the Kachin town and made massacre 30 civilian, these victims are:-

- | | | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Mr. Pawm Awng. | 11. Mr. Labya Hka. | 21. Miss. Kaw Hpaung. |
| 2. " Dashi Tu. | 12. " Labya Yaw. | 22. " Saga Htu. |
| 3. " Magawng La Htoi. | 13. " N'Hkum La. | 23. " Hkawn Nu. |
| 4. " Hkam Hpai Yaw. | 14. Mrs. Dashi Hkawn Ka. | 24. " N'Hkum Lu. |
| 5. " Nam Mok Sin wa. | 15. " Dashi Roi. | 25. " Hpauyam Roi. |
| 6. " Labang Tu. | 16. " NBoi Lu Pa. | 26. " Labya Ji Nan. |
| 7. " Pyi Bawm. | 17. " LG. Kawng Lu. | 27. " La Ji Kaw. |
| 8. " HP. Zau Seng. | 18. " NDing A Nang. | 28. " Labya Htu. |
| 9. " Labang Naw. | 19. MP. Hpauyam Naw. | 29. " N'Sen Nan. |
| 10. " Labya Naw. | 20. Miss. Labya Lu. | 30. " Lahtaw Roi. |

Due to this terrorist massacre act of the burmans the relatives of the victims commonly says, - No doubt that the spirits of tens of thousands that had been tortured, raped and massacred Kachins would says- Oh if a Burman could able to enter into the eternal Heaven, it too would be of a tragic and peaceless heaven forever, thus when the president Carter, of the United States of America asked for a Global Human Rights Status the forgotten Kachin people has been under the hidden racial extermination era bitterness of the Burman Rule

CHAPTER 483

DU BAU YANG PUBLIC SCHOOL MASSACRE.

On October 25, 1976 that 93rd Burma Regiment led by Captain hla Thien, NJang Yang town has proceeded to Du Bau Yang village NJang Yang Township, stormed its automatic rifles bullets and grenade launcher into the school rooms and made massacre following listed teachers and pupils:-

- | | | |
|---------------------|------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Mr. NLaw La. | 10. Mr. Sum Hpong Yaw. | 19. Mr. Chying Hkang Naw. |
| 2. " NLaw Tu. | 11. " Mara Mung Hkawm. | 20. " Dingrin Gum Seng. |
| 3. " Mara Sawng. | 12. " NLaw Naw. | 21. " Hpari Naw. |
| 4. " Dumsa Naw. | 13. " NLaw Zau Mai. | 22. " Salaw Mung. |
| 5. " Mung Hkawm. | 14. " Hpa Ri Naw. | 23. " Kareng Naw. |
| 6. " Sum Hpong Tu. | 15. " Jum Lawn. | 24. Miss. Maran Kaw. |
| 7. " Nang Naw. | 16. " Sin Nep Tu. | 25. " Hpa Ri Kai. |
| 8. " Sum Hka Naw. | 17. " Mara Sin Wa. | 26. " Sum Hpong Nem. |
| 9. " N'Hkum La Doi. | 18. " Bung Ga Gum Jet. | 27. " NL. Ja Hkawn |
| | | 28. " NL. Ja Ra. |

C.S. TU JAI TOUR TO WESTERN PROVINCE.

Now when the Chief of Staff Tu Jai had to visiting the Western Province 2nd Brigade area he again did hand over his entire office works to me, and made me so busied.

FAMINE DISASTER OF RAT MASSIVENESS.

Meanwhile, an extraordinary massive of the rats occurrence caused the extremely shortage of rice, as other KIA servicers facing the hardship and huge poverty of the rice crux, it fell on me too, thus I had to produce rice for my family members besides my governmental works and had to rise up at 5 am. dawn to works out entire office works, had take the breakfast at 8 am. then ran to the five miles off dry field, reached there at 9:30 am. worked there the whole day in the heating, returned at 5 pm. and arrived the GHQ. Camp at 6:30 pm. no too of tiredness of course, the toiling of a slash burn dry field: cutting had to start by the December, its trees and bamboos had to cut down by the February, it had to burn off in the April then had to racke and clear it up for the immediate sowing time the last week of the April and to end of the May utmost; then its weeding off, had to start right away, it goes even until harvesting reason the month of September, for example, my field forth year of 1977 alone, I did sow, three baskets of paddy, but the procurement were 45 baskets only. So a life of a married servicer was of too exhaustion life, so this famine catastrophe became an addition degeneration of

crux of the KIO, which took the lives of more than two thousand Kachins and some of the stooges of the Burman Kachin did asks relief to its rheumatic master Burmans, but the cruel Burman took its giant step, it is because of your insurgency complex, you must suffer it replied, so one of the stooge hissed - if so the Burmans too must not eats either, for the Burmans has been the first that started the communist insurgency, in 1948, but no helping at all. Actually, the rats massiveness famine commonly occurrence in between the 45 years to 55 years after its latter catastrophe, its ominous sign is the wild bamboos selves degeneration really, for when the rats eats the seeds of the bamboos the rats become extremely reproductives and multiplying like the sands of the shore and these massive rats devours entire eatable vegetations and rice or rice plants, it begins from one district first and another district, it occurs three years; if first occurring is lease severe then in coming two years will be severed; if first year is severe then the in coming two years will least, the mysolution to solve this invincible catastrophe is that human must knows the selves degeneration moment of the wild bamboos and to storing up the millets or food grains enough for two years for every person and to plants the long eggling yams very closely at the beach of the hill slopes so that a hole dig up can procures three basketful of the yams, but despite hissing instructions given by the government the vistaless and intelligentless Kachins never did such prearrangements so they had to loss their lives.

CRITICISING TOO FALSELY.

Having attacked a back biter Captain Gam Yaw, to me as a training officer contrary, since he wanted to usurp the post of the director of Military Training he did backbite between me and his partiality master Lt. Col. La Ring, that heavily addicted of opium. So on January 20, 1977, that Lt. Col. La Ring presided party committee GHQ, KIA did convene a KIO party committee, in my surprise, due to your ultra anglism complex that you did throw the Textbooks of the Training in English at Captain Gam Yaw, with challenging word of how much do you know, they blamed me, but infact was extremely puzzled when I could hear that an abominable word which I ever has spoken to any body else and not thought either. Of course I was quite enraged for a moment, but I did pray to omniscient God, after the prayer I could sense of the first philosopher (Socrates) in BC 39, for the Kachin era also has went backward to the Greek age of BC 39 era.

ARRIVAL OF RAVANG TRIBE PEACE MISSION

Now when the anti-KIO Ravang element which has been originated by the Burmans could realizes that they were misguided by the Burmans its good will mission comprised of four elders and six girls has come GHQ they are on behalf the Hkrang Hku township Mr. Grawng Kri Naw and on behalf of the Putao district Mr. Ma Na Hkin, and a mutual cordial discussion has threshed out a compromise solution on January 29, 1977 at N'Raw Kawng Camp.

A VISIT OF EVANGELIST REVEREND HKAWNG HKAWNG.

On February 19, 1977 as usual the spiritual and patriotic Reverend and nationalist leader HKawng HKawng has visited the GHQ Camp taught us not to become an ultra - communist christian society but of a free and religious dynamism is of the will of God. He illustrated, ofcourse he has been the first inventor of the modern Wunpawng tone from the Western christian hymntone way back in 1948 and he is the only Reverend who did never use the manufacturing Teacups, but he always keeping the Kachin mess gear gourd as his stable tea-cup, if any body would ask him why! does not you are using the modern cup! undoubtly, he would say, until the Wunpawng people can produces them, would be his definite answer, his extra ordinary career is of long tramping with the Kachin pack carrying, in preaching the isolated people he also teach the Wunpawng tone hymn songs which he himself did invents, he sing and claps palms this make the youths pretty impressive in his way of teaching the word of God. Infact, two of his sons has been martyred by the cruel Burman troops but still he praise the God more than ever.

A VISIT BY FATHER GAWLU GAM.

After visiting of Father Lawhkum Lawt Naw in 1974 at N'Bau Tu Camp, Father Gawlu Gam did come and preaches us in his word, that the virtue of every body is to live religiously on the earth and worthy to inherit the external life through christ.

HANDING OVER TO GSO. P. TSAM YAN.

Now when Major Tsam Yan was appointed as a General Staff Officer grade II on the GHQ and war office. I did hand over the entire responsibilities of the Chief of Staff to him.

VICTORIOUSLY SACRIFICED LGE. SGT. TOW WUH.

That Captain Htoi Shawng and Lt. Hkun Seng returned from the communist ideologies course triple echelon cadres, happened to stop at Waw Shawng township, just to purchase some meat that Sgt. Tow Wuh was sent out into enemy area unluckily, was caught by the enemy patrol, as usual, tortured which 2 enemy were pulling on with long cord with sides, when Tow Wuh could not tolerate foes in credible tormenting he did release off his hidden grenade from his hip and sacrificed his life, together with three foemen on the spot on June 12, 1977.

COMMUNIST IDEOLOGIES PROBLEM.

Now when returning Captain Htoi Shawng and Lt. Hkun Seng of communisior commoner have over emphasised about the communism, what they called that to believe in God and the Kachin sovereignty is not necessarily important in the communism, caused a wide spread political scandal. So I had to intervene in the problem and a mass and troop meeting was called upon, in the meeting, I illustrated, to promote the nationalism first, religion second and the political ideology third, thus the unrest minds of the people has been rejuvenated again.

AN INSIDIOUS INTRIGUE LESSER WIFE WEDDING.

When Lt. Col. La Ring could not hide his lusting after sergeant nurse Sing Neng Ja Bu, secretly forced the tract officer Lai Za to make a secret wedding ceremony to procure a marriage certificate, thus under pretext of his ministerial power that tract officer had to do it. But when the first wife could discover the matter, she reported Chairman Brang Seng, caused tearing off the lesser wife, now when the rank and file of the KIA could learn the problem, caused hardly to controls the disciplines of the entire troops thus the elite, warrior and good people of the Wunpawng land ever since were victimised by its leaders, very specifically to say that same Sinwa Naw did degenerate in 1946-48, when the British determined to re establish the sovereignty of the Kachin people and in 1949, during the KNDO upsurge Brig. Lazum Tang Ji and Sama Sinwa did a self political genocide act. So to say that infuture that every Kachin leader must realize not to repeats such greatest mistakes which the history itself condemn them.

REPORT OF REALEASE FROM BURMESE JAIL CPL. KANOI NAW.

Corporal Kanoi Naw, 1st Brigade on purchasing duty arrested by enemy was put on trial but pretended as a civilian, convicted two years got release out has reported that private, N'Dau Gam who was also captured, by the enemy suffered exceedingly tortures of enemy for, he did not confess any word to them, when the cruel officials sure that victim would die with its torturing injuries they did release him out but just after living two month in his home Nawng Nang N'Dau Gam was died narrated.

A SUCCESSFUL ASSAULT ON NAM SAN ENEMY POST HIGHWAY.

On September 22, 1977 the combined force of the GHQ and 3rd Brigade led by Major Pan Awng attacked Nam San town, Bhamo - Myitkyina highway, over ran it well 36 foe killed 36 pieces of arm captured; the KIA had to sacrifice 8 soldiers and 4 wounded.

GHQ AND WAR OFFICE SHIEF TO PAJAU TOWN, EASTERN PROVINCE.

The KIOCC having decided to shief its head quarters to the eastern province, we did shieft forth on November 9, 1977; in marching on from village to village I could meet thousands of so destituted widows parents less children and widowers the survivors of latter tortures and massacres by the terrorized Burman troops they says that they suffered more than 15 times, houses burnt and looted by the enemy, never in the field of human conflict was so much tortures by foe, being of pitiful and altruistic I was completely undermined where ever I was meeting an these victimised people I wept, my comrades who were with me records that they heard country side people says, you see, he really cares, he is crying and in marching on crossed river N'Mai Hka, climbing down and climbing up hundreds of hill and mountains and crossed hundreds of streams and rivers, covered more two hundred miles we could arrive the Pa Jau high town on November 28, 1977, where in the ice

has already fell three inch up of no too of coldness.

PA JAU BAZAAR DAY

On the Bazaar day, for the first time I did proceed to the market site and found thousands people slopping in and out being of a Sino-Kachin bordering town, hundreds of Chinese from China side also came to the market and the Haws of the Kachinland being quite scientific and productive in the producing of the opium by applying the cows and goats dungs in the popies cultivation for one year stock of a cow or goat waste procures one viss of opium, thus hundreds of viss of the opioms were selling out in every Bazaar day.

A MEETING WITH CHAIRMAN BRANG SENG AND GENERAL SECRETARY ZAWNG HRA.

Having submitted my resignation in the past; on December 4, 1977 they called me for a talk - why do you wanted to resign? Chairman asked, Because of nervousness complex of the Kachin leaders on the viability imperative of the entire Ethnic minorities Alliance; who are also the Majority dynamism, if they are really united; due to Lt. Col. La Ring, Captain Gam Yaw and party committee too falsely criticising me; because of the scientific less and strategical less freedom war effort of the Kachin leaders; and due to a purposeless economic system of the wunpawng leaders I answered, all these things are to be recorrected and initiated soon they replied, infact my over all vista of yearing has been the entire non Burman Nationalities' united front dynamism; but my service was continued again. Then I was retransferred to the foreign affair again.

ARRIVAL OF RETURNING NAGA TROOPS.

On December 14, 1977 the Naga troop led by Mr. Muivah arrived at Sino-Kachin boundary pillar No 35 liaison post and requested for a talk of Kachin/Naga by Naga, and by the late evening that triple echelon cadres led by Lt. Col. La Ring and Major Tang Lai 30 comrades also arrived back from the course of Marxism - Leninism and Mao Ze Tung ideologies training Camp CPB.

At 8 pm. the Kachin/Naga meeting has convened, in the meeting; please forgive us this time, the Sino-Nga friendship is almost broken off and we did not receive the arm and ammo as before and we may not able to share you according to the treaty basis Mr. Muivah be sought, Never mind, Mr. Brang Seng, replied then liaison officer Lt. Chang Yaw and troop were assigned to escorting off the Naga troop right on to the Kachin/Naga bordering line western province and they did leave on December 16, 1977.

FEEDING BULL WITH LONG STRING AND COMMUNIZATION AID OF CPB.

The CPB having duped the KIOCC members the KIO did design a three years planning as follows, NO.1, they adopted a new Kachin way of Democratic home policy basing on the ideologies of Marxism-Leninism and Moa Ze Tung thought. No.2 Decided to promote the annihilation warfare and liberate up the Western bank of the river Mali Hka, In a three year ahead. No.3, Determinated to promote the National out put through the toiling of agrarian basing on Mao Ze Tung thought and No.4, Designed to rejuvenates the disciplines of the KIA/KIO beginning from the KIOCC members down to a private soldier and a common civilian. Infact, I did believe the CPB for its motive was just to subjugates the entire KIO/KIA into its party, she would never provide more arms and ammos to the KIO to make the Kachin more stronger than herself.

A WONDERFUL CENTENNIAL CEREMONIAL PAGEANTRY.

In the teeth of despotic Burman's indirect anti-christian policy soaring the Kachin Baptist Church could able to celebrate its centennial rite of the American Baptist Missionary to the people of Wunpawng land beginning from Dec. 23, 1977, at Nawng Nang great Church in which (6706) souls were boptizted up in a single day which conducted by one hundred Reverends in the river Mali Hka, the pageantry has been of served and cheered by nearly two million fellow ship participants, above all there were quite many wonderful signs appeared above the really with the white cloud on the first day, the white cross did appear; on December 24, the picture of Lord Jesus did appear; on December 26, and 27, 1977, number of Holy Angles has appeared above the Main Church room and yet despite of million fly and crow teeming in the Myitkyina City, neither flies nor crows were flown over the Holy Site, and those Holy signs shown above were recorded by some aged pastors who did not go to the rite from 15 miles off from the functioning site, those Divene signs were only known after the rite days.

But no not a single foreigner nor any retired American Missionary members could able to come and observes the unidue centennial pageantry;infact, the centennial Rite Committee did send thousands of its invitation cards to the foreign brethren in Christ.

A MEETING WITH THE MEDICAL DEPARTMENTAL HEAD CAPTAIN TU HTANG:

On January 27, 1978, I did ask the Captain Q- could you tell me about the beginning of the KIO medical department! A - well, Sir, way back in 1960 I was assignet into Hting Nan township, Sumpura Bum district as an Health Assistant, but when the KIA could come up over there I did join KIA and started the medical service works training couise in 1965 in the No.2 Model Brigade KIA with a gross of man and woman medical servicers and lady Nurse Ja Bu, was conscripted from the Mok Nyin Hospital in 1974, and MBBS Dr. Tu Ja and Dr. La Ja were joined KIO (1975) and now we could establish two public Hospital ond in the northern province and another at Nau Ra Yang in Eastern province; every Brigade headquarter has assigned with either a MBBS doctor or KIO, product physician plus with a herbolist and hebal medicine departmentl though of a great shortage of the medicines and modern surgical instruments we could able to heals some serious cases whom even the Burman and Chinese doctors failed with captain Tu Htang narrated.

MEETING OF KIO/CPB IN YIN JANG CHINA.

Chairman Brang Seng having urged CPB leaders for an imoniedate talk soon and it was informed the KIO for a meeting. So, Mr. Brang Seng, Lt. Col. La Ring, Major Zau Seng and myself did proceed forth on February 1, 1978 and arrived at Sama town Shinese Army quarter in which the Chinese liaison officer Mr. Lau Kuo and officials did welcome us quite cordially well. Since they could not speak English we did talks in Burmese through Miss Sau Swe Chinese interpetor; Hence they took us into two Bei Jing Jeeps and driven towards Yin Jang and arrived its army quarter where by we met U Than Shwe representative CPB, at 4 pm. the Chinese political officer of the Yin Jang town did honour us with a nine head dishes dinner party. Next morning at 5 am. the KIO/CPB meeting convened; as being harped of CPB's lying Chairman Brang Seng, hissed for an urgent ammos to annihilate of the common enemy soon, oh yes, yes, U Than Shwe answered and the talking ended on February 3, 1978, then next morning the same officials and Jeeps did send us on and landed back to the Sama town again, there they served us with a lunch part; in the military quarters; after the luncheon, I did observes their Self - building constructions, Gardening, piggery, goat and cow ranchs and wet field which tilled by the soldiers themselves, having analysed on those Moa Ze Tung's pattern of self-reliance economy; I convinced of what Mr. Mao Ze Tung meant, and yet inspite of hundreds of country side girls passing in and out beside the Army quarters occurred no any rape case but if it might br the same condition with the Burman soldiers, a gross of rape cases might taking place this illustrated the good disciplines of the Chinese Army. And then at 11:30 am. two section of the Chinese soldiers did escort us back to the sino-Kachin bordering line Kachin liaison post and we could arrive back the GHQ. Camp on February 4, 1978, at 5 pm.

THE SEVENTEEN ANNIVERSARY OF THE KIA CEREMONIAL DAY.

The 17th anniversary of the KIA viability day has performed quite Jubilantly at Shalaw Yang, GHQ, KIA Camp, on the 5th February 1978, of which for the first time a fifteen years long servicer people has been decorated with a silver medal each.

ARRIVAL OF A SELF-RESEARCHER ANTHROPOLOGIST CAPTAIN HTINGBAI NAW RETIRED.

He being a patriotic and self-researcher on the Ethnic Wunpawng myth and historical events writer, that racial genocide Burmans become extermely against him he too has joined the KIO on February 27, 1978 and the KIC did appoint him as a researcher and writer of the Wunpawng historical eventful.

CHAPTER 19.

FIRST ANNIHILATION CAPTURE AMBUSH VICTORY.

The combined troops of GHQ and 2nd Brigade KIA led by VCS. Zau Mai have ambush over the moving on 38th Burma Regiment two companies strong which led by its commanding officer Major Maung Kyaw, at Dai Kri village Jade mine road Ka Maing district on January 31, 1979; 72 enemy including its commander were killed; captured 90 prisoners; 60 G-3 Rifles; 40 G-4 Rifles; 10 Grenade Launchers; 4 Pistols; 20 Cabines; 2 Bazooka; 1 3" Mortar; 4 G-2 Rifles. Total 148 arms; 501,000 ammos. 1 wireless set, 4 R/T sets and 5000 Kyats and KIA had to sacrifice 6 and 4 wounded, this the same troop, before they would suffer this tragic loss, in the Mung Gawng town they did arrest RQM. Sergeant Jum Gam, 6th Battalion to tortures the victim more painfully they did slices bit by bit and finally salting him to dead.

A SUCCESSFUL CAPTURE AMBUSH

The 3rd Brigade troop KIA led by Major Pan Awng have ambush on the 58th Burma Regiment on the move at Loi Maw Yang village, Bhamo district on February 19, 1978 50 enemy killed including its officer, captured 56 pieces of small arms; 35 prisoners of war and 1500 ammos, while the KIA loss none.

TREACHEROUS AND DEFECTION OF MAJOR LABYA TANG GUN, KIOCC MEMBER

That a KIOCC member Tang Gun, western province officer who was suspended due to his many wife mongering complex did surrender to enemy at Za Htu Zung enemy post on February 27, 1978, caused more than 300 urban underground national workers arresting and a gross of them were torturing to death by the enemy.

SECOND ANNIHILATION STRIKE VICTORY.

The combined troop of the GHQ soldieresses and 3rd Brigade KIA led by Major Pan Awng (February 9, 1979) did ambush over the moving on 14th Burma regiment at Nga Nga Yang village Bhamo, district, 36, enemy killed; captured 90 prisoners of war including its commander Major Hpaukon Naw Li, 36 G-3 rifles; 30 G-4 rifles; 30 G-2 rifles; 10 carbine; 1 rocket launcher; 1 3" mortar; 4 pistol, total 122 pieces of arms and 4000 ammos; 3844 Kyats; 1 wireless set and 1 radio; before they would surrender to KIA they did massacre 30 porters most of them Shans and less Kachins; thus four complete enemy companies has been wiped off in the duration of a three months by the KIA. So the increasingly victorious of the KIA freedom striving are going to cross the sea; leapt over the hidden racial extermination walls erected by jingoism and spread to the comity of Nations, Kachins sacrifice to this achievement is going to recognise by friends and foes alike.

TRAGEDY NEWS OF ARAKAN INDEPENDENCE ARMY, GEN. SECY. MAJOR SAN KYAW THUN AND TROOP.

The Burma Broadcasting Service has announced that Burma Army had crushed off the AIA Major San Kyaw Thun and party in the Chin State has confirmed by the Kachin intelligence department, the report says, that AIA suffered a tragic loss due to its disciplineless and murdering the public whom they seized for its guides from village to village among the victims there were not less than five Kachin villagers, though they wanted to cover up its proceeding from the enemy the Chins did report to Burmans since they killed some Chin guides; So KIO become a victim of its bad alliance AIA. So thousands of millions Kyats given to Arakan were vanished away, infact, the KIO did help them from its little mouthful possession and self-destitution nadir.

A REPRISAL SCOURGE EARTH OPERATION OF THUS BURMESE TROOP.

Following annihilation capture ambush victorious of the KIA, the Burmese troops again launched its so called (operation blood drink, (Twi Tauk) war fore over the Kachinland, by boosting of one full extra division reinforcement, including 93rd, 18th, 58th, 56th and 37th Burma regiments, this time they penetrated towards Sino-Kachin bordering line in and around the 1st Battalion, Bhamo district, to Palawng Kawng, Mai Chyu and U Law Bum townships, they looted and burnt 250 public houses, but the KIA troop led by Major Pan Awng made a back line striking at Jahkan Dap town Bhamo north, on April 13, 1978, in which 50 enemy killed and captured 47 small arms, the KIA did sacrifice Lt. Seng Li and 7 wounded and as usual the terrorized Burman did massacre six Kachin civilian and burnt down a gross of public houses; infact, its notorious troop had to pull back from the frontier line.

EULOGISE WORD FROM HIGH BURMESE OFFICIALS

Now when Sergeant Kaba Mu, central treasury department GHQ happened to make a secret entry into the Myithyina town, but one of his old girl friend whom married to a Burman boy did inform to Burman authority and they arrested him, but Kaba Mu defended himself, in other way round that he came to surrender to them and in the meantime they arrested him, ofcourse then they placed him on, an open arresting status, had to report them once a week but a complete holding inquire was filing upon him, during the questioning that one high ranking Army officer was talking about my scientific process of Military training effectiveness; because of the British Commission officer Major N'Chyaw Tang's training leading role the KIA has become the military warfare superiority than ever before, that high officer who came from the Rangoon war office told other officers, and later when Sgt. Kaba Mu could come back into the Kachin world to re union with his wife the news was reported to the Kachin leaders, I was pleased though the Kachin did blames me falsely, that a credit from the enemy is better than a praise from own people, I said.

THIRTEEN KACHIN PATRIOTIC DEFECTION FROM CHINA.

Now when the patriotic Kachin population in China could see the untold sorrows of the Kachins which scourges by the terroristic Burmans rule that thirteen Kachins from China did join KIO though the Loi Je town sector Bhamo district, among them three girls also included its leaders were Kunming university graduated Mr. Zau Shan, Mr. La Yung and Mr. La Htang, but the Chinese intelligence department was after them and did inquires step by step and made a legal demand for their extradition to the Chinese government, but infact, the KIO did not know about too extreme law of Chinese government on its servicers, and you must arrest them immediately and hand over to us right away otherwise the Sino-Kachin friendship will be broken off, they said, So, CS. Tu Jai did beseech thirteen patriotic that they should go back to China again; but all of them did start sobbing reslly and implore that they might allow to meet Chairman Brang Seng before they would send back to China again, thus the request for a meeting with Chairman was scheduled in to next morning, but at 3 am. the group leaders Mr. Zau Shan, La Yung and Mr. La Htang were escaping off from the custody, so only seven boys and three girls were extradited to the Chinese government at No.35 pillar boundary post of the Sino-Kachin bordering line on March 31,1979. Hence forth the Sino-Kachin diplomacy was cold down.

UN AVOIDABLE HISTORICAL OBLIGATION OF A RENASCENT MOMENT.

Ever since I was of acute, altruistic and pitiful on the unjustly victimized people of the Burma, I again analysed the political desting of the people of the Wunpawng land and entire non-Burman ethnic nationalities and again discovered the only key and sceintific resolution is to make visble the entire ethnic minority races alliance soon who are also majority dynamism of the Burma; if they could really unitedly launch a liter ature war fare against the terrorized Burmans regime of which they commits incredible tortures, rapes and massacres over the Wunpawng people and informs the most deplorable condition in the Kachinland to the peoples of a candid world and if they knows the suffering of the Kachin people, the Godly and Human rights fancier world would certainly support the cause of the Kachin. I therefore finally ask the leaders that I would reign or allow me to go onto Thailand to materializes my key and renascence planning. So, on August 9, 1979, Chairman Brang Seng said okay, but you must go in a disguising process and do wait for some more months, he concluded.

MARTYRED REVEREND ZINGHANG TU NAN.

As the result of betrayed Labya Tang Gun's information given to Burman Rev. Tu Nan was arrested by Burma Army intelligence service brought down to Mandalay to torturing more painfully they tied him down, placed upside down, beaten, round and rounds, rang with telephone set, kicked with boating legs, submerged in a pond water and after torturing with untold devices they costed him into the Mandalay Hospital but due to too much injuries and skullrent he died, on September 22,1979. His remain was carried onto May Myo town and final funeral rite was performed at the Karani Church where in Rev. Tu Nan received its last homage from his wife, children, friends and relatives.

A TERRORIST OFFENSIVE OF BURMAN.

Now when that betrayed Tang Gun had advised to his rheumatic Burman to cut off the KIA completely from the Jade mining centre Hpa Kant, to keep controls the entire jade resource follows that they Burman had launched an humiliation offensive over the wunpawng land. Its defence minister Gen. Kyaw Thin himself, went up to Kachinland with Brig. Aye Ko and 23 more additional Battalions were reinforced up the operation were directed by Kyaw Thin and Aye Ko, they seized every human along the Jade mine road, people's goods for the sell into mining centre were looted, people were compelled for forced porters Kachin women were raped, those who refused their raping suffered dresses overturn and tied up together with hairs and raped as they like when they proceeded on; the porters had to carry their heavy loads and had to walk ahead of its scouting to clear up the land mines the porters had to died for them, if the KIA would ambush them the porters had to suffers the massacring bitterness; therefore a common pesmitic saying goes on as follow - that Kachin girls born for force porter and to satisfy the sexual lust of the Burman officers and soldiers; that Kachin boys born for a serfdom, forced porter and massacring victim of the Burman rule; that a Burman is always a Burman - that a wolf is always a wolf.

A PLENARY ASSEMBLY OF THE KIOCC MEMBERS.

Since that CPB did not supply the ammos as its bond agreement the KIO could not achieves its three years National planning and a nation wide KIOCC members convened in the 3rd Brigade headquarter, eastern province beginning from 15th December 1979, they reviewed its out going three years plan failure and another three plan has again designed.

A LIVING SACRIFICE ODTSEY IN A TOP SECRET PROCESS.

As the Kachin leaders decided to send me to Thailand in a disguising process the KIC did publish a pretending discharge Army order of me declaring that I was discharged from the KIA, now before I would start the long journey, for the interest of the nation I had to lies to my wife and three children that I would go and seeks money in the Shan States and come back in a six month time, in front of them I had to pretend in a mood of merry gesture but behind the seen, my tears were more than enough to wetting the handkerchief, for I had to leave them so mandom lessly despite of most hardship condition, while other families are feeding up their children with hunting and fishing really, thus my yearning and humanitarian sympathy feeling has always been flashing back to my children but my parental affiliation to them was conduct less and so I did start the journey on December 21st 1979. In marching pretty hard I could arrive Loi Je the Sino-Kachin bordering town, it was on its Bazaar day and found thousands of people shoppings, there I asked the Bazaar contractor Mr. Gam - How much did you pays the government for a years! A- ten thousand Kyats for this year, but it is shared by a triple sharing system of a Shan, a Chinese and Myself; Q - how many balls of opiums are selling out in a bazaar day! A - oh, perhaps thousands of visses are going into the China; Q - How many cattle and pigs does you kills for a bazaar day! A - Ten Bulls and sixth pigs are not meeting the public demands he said, So I convinced the Loi Je market is the most flourishing shopping centre of the KIO controls. Hence I proceeded on to Shan States 4th Brigade and arrived there on January 12, 1980, where in I did meet Major Zau Bawm and waited for the final instruction from the leaders.

A SUCCESSFUL CAPTURE AMBUSH OF THE 4TH BRIGADE.

On January 29, 1980 that two section of 4th Brigade led by Lt. Zau Tu, did ambush over 13th Burma regiment between the Loi Sam Sip hills and Hsen We town, 25 enemy killed and captured 24 Automatic rifles, one heavy machine gun and one Wireless Set, but the KIA lost none soldier.

FASTING AND PRAYER.

In my penitence and fasting on in every sunday from 6am. to 6 pm.. I did prays oh omniscient God, I wish that thou knows me, that ever since I was and now of the peace, humility love and hyman rights fancier and more over now of the entire Ethnic minorities unification effort purpose, I wish thou show me a vision or dream whether I shall rejuvenate the National Democratic Front which is ineffectively leading by the Karen - As it went on for weeks, ofcourse, on February 9, 1980 at 3 am. I did dream as follow - I happen to be in a town, walking towards northerly direction, found a two storey building of which its frontal yard facing East, as wishing to enter in it, I did enter, in the ground floor first, but found people less but it has a long dinning table and many

chairs has set in order; it looks like an officers mess, in my wondering moment I did climb up on to the upstairs through its southern stair, there too found people less again, but being of many office tables and chairs has sets on, in every room, and I felt more wondering, then I walked toward north end wall near a window, from there I peered out, outside found that a Tarmacroad existing in, of which is heading towards the North East direction, in a moment that Ne Win also driving his Saloon car was passing by saying that I am going to China; then I did climb down through the northern wall stair and reached the same ground floor again, then I moved out to the veranda, there I found fainting away of various kind of flowers bounces and my own zeal compelled me to sow new seeds in it, and I did take out my new flower seeds from mine pockets and did sow them in every pot, to replace the old ones, in doing so, I found that a brilliant morning sun also rising up, and finally, I did awake up. Ofcourse, I felt quite pleased for I sensed that empty building is the effectiveness NDF body; the dining hall is the warfareless military arena of the NDF; the empty offices upstairs are the respective Race's representing office for the political warfare of the NDF but the people less and practicalness; the fainting away flowers are loosely interested body of the NDF membership nationalities; that Ne Win going to China mean that entire non-Burman nationalities are driven off the Burman rule, and the rising sun, representing that I can rejuvenate the NDF and going to achieve the freedom goal, if I only go and try for it.

ARRIVAL OF 250 KIA RANK AND FILE FROM THAILAND BORDERING POST.

The soldiers led by Lt. Lashan La from Thai border who went for to bring the ammos that had spent nearly three years there could arrive back on February 27, 1980 saying that due to badness complex of Lt. La Tang Camp Commandant that has appointed by Major La Doi, they had to delay returning back, yet because of La Tang's ungodly common that ammunitions store in the OKFA was burnt down, caused more than thirty hundred millions kyats destroyed, for La Tang did sell out the dresses and wrist watch of the late Gen. Zau Seng, thus to cover up his stealing crimes La Tang himself did device to burn down the store house they reported BM Zau Bawn.

PROCEEDING TOWARDS THAILAND.

I having received the final order to go to abroad from the Top Secret holder Kachin leaders and in receiving of only ten thousand kyats for forth and back trips I did begin further travelling on, by the March 21, 1980, and in proceeding up pretty tired down I could pass on Loi Dau Bum on March 28, 1980.

A REPORT OF MIRACULOUSLY RE ALIVE BY GOD, ZAU HTUNG RETIRED KIA.

I happened to meet retired Corporal Zau Htung, whom has narrated me his incredible torturing by the Burman troop as follow-

While I was serving the KIA in the Da Nai district; I was appointed on the organisation duty; in working well; for the first time the Burmese troop had arrested me at N-Sai Yang village on November 21, 1964, tied me up, hung upside down, beaten round and round; did kicks with boating legs and tortured in all sort of rheumatic devices and nextday they dragged me along their operational route and when ever they stopt the same torturing repeated, but I never ceased my fervent prayers to God in doing so, on November 29, 1964 at 3 am. while I was praying the chain that tied bath of my hands has fell off by itself and soon I sensed that it has done by the God, I pushed me out and ran away, and reported to the headquarter, not so long, I was promoted to corporal rank and transferred to 4th Brigade KIA Shan States here too; I was assigned as a special organizer over the Lashio town; in working quite well; but so unfortunately for the second time the 99th division has again re arrested me on November 21, 1970, then again tied me, hung upside down, beaten round and round, rung with telephone set, pinched with pincer and casted into a big water tank and covered with a wide wood-flank which had to pushing up very hard for the breathing, after torturing so bitterly seven days they casted me into its military Hospital in which I fell to dead or unconscious on November 28, 1970 from 4 am. to 7 am. and during the unconsciousness or died, I visioned that I was riding on a mass of cloud beside a large mangrove tree, as has taken place, I now lifted me up by the cloud towards the sky; meanwhile, In looking down over the earth below found that a large rice field which is ripen to harvesting, however it was improperly fenced one, so some of the cattles did eats the fielding paddies, in contemplating on the mass of cloud that I was sitting on itself has descended down together with me and reached the earth again, I then started pulling off the clouds that I sat on, by both of my hands then in a moment I was reconscioused again, then myself pulled

on and sat up, in looking around I found myself alone in a peculiar room, in that very moment I also found that a group of people were apparently coming to me but they stooped themselves backwards and fled away, seeing them I was puzzled myself, and after a great while they did come back again, with the hoes and shovels in their hands, saying that oh it is not a spirit look here, he is re alived again, they said and told me that I was already died at 4 am and we come to bury you, but now you are reconscioused, it is good for you, they concluded, only then I convinced that I was died from 4 am. to 7:30 am. and casted me into the corpses p post mortem room. Hence they hospitalized me again and later convicted me 3 years, after the jailing term I was released out but due to a living dead injury health problem the KIA discharged me and above all I believe that it was almighty God that has re alived me for his purpose and for a matter of historical significance Mr. Zau Htang narrated.

CHAPTER 20

From the Loi Dau Bum I did proceed forth arrived Man Mak township southern Shan Stateson March 21, 1980, where by I met liaison officer Waje Bawk Lun, whom has hidden me in the field of the Kawng Kre village, in the hut of my helper Maran La, here too, I spent most of my times to my kneeling and prayers, after dwelling three days in that field hut for meat and rice I did send up Ma La to his village, on March 25, 1980, and at 2 pm. he did come back with both of his hands bloody, saying that he met a large Tiger at foot path junction of the field, in suprise he did jump off into the other side of the path and grasped thorns; he said, but I did not believe it, do not tell lie Ma La I rebuked him; in dwelling on, on April 2, 1980 the headman did visit me, he too, you know, I have met a large Tiger at the junction he said even so I did not believe it, then on April 5, 1980, liaison officer Bawk Lum shifted us to Ba H pang village in the house of aged Dum Daw Naw, there too Mr. Dumdaw Naw, said, since a tiger did come here last night I was expecting that one of Kachin leaders shall arrive here, for ever since when ever that late Lt. Col. Zau Dan or any other leader has to come here, a tiger has usually visited before hand Mr. Dumdaw Naw, narrated only then I believed that God has provided me a guardian Tiger, along with me, and then we proceeded to the (Loi Maw) or Shan Union Revolutionary Army headquarter where by we asked Col. Lau Wang, to help me intravelling to Thailand, when ever their troop would proceed to Thailand, but it is not easy, let me ask leader Hkun Sa, in Thailand he replied he having asked his opium Kingpin Hkun Sa or Chang Chi Fu, by the wireless message it is hardly to help you, Lau Wang said, but when ever your troop shall go, please do inform me, I again besought him, then we proceeded back to Ba H pang and dwelled in the house of Mr. Dumdaw Naw.

A GENERAL AMNESTY DECREE NO. 2/80 OF BURMESE SOCIALIST PROGRAMME PARTY AND CEASE FIRE AND PEACE NEGOTIATION TALK OF THE KIO AND BURMESE GOVERNMENT.

As Ne Win - San Yu could not pocify the nation by force of arms and failing to procures the international financial borrowing, Ne Win besought President Carter to lends some billion of Dollars but Mr. Carter, pressed Ne Win, to pocify the Nation first, by means of general amnesty on politically convicted to execution verdict and life sentenced prisoners; to make a peace negotiation talk with the armed revolutionaries and to observes the Human Rights Status, Ne Win therefore in other way round, declared a general amnesty decree No. 2/80 of a 90 days on May 28, 1980, cease-fire and peace negotiation talk to all armed revolutionaries has offered; did release out some political prisoners and some prisoner of awaiting for their execution days, and the cause of the occurrence data was made known because of the Buddhist religion mercy, event So, that exiled U Nu, U Nyan Aung, U Nyan Ding, Saw Kya Do and more than 200 followers; some hundreds of the CPB rank and file; that pussy - putting Arakan Independence Army, Thun Shwe Maung whom was fully supported by the KIO were surrendered to Rangoon. And though the 90 days amnesty term was to be ended soon but none of KIA did surrender to Ne Win. So, Selves zealous Kachin peace mediators, Mr. Hkun Seng - Burmese Army pensiner, Mr. U Byit Tu (BAP), Mr. Lawang (PMP), Father Lt. Lot Rev. Saboi Jum did besuch the BSPP. that they might go and meet the KIO. ofcourse, BSPP did agree so they proceeded on and met the KIO delegates on August 17, 1980 at Dabak Yang town public school.

Participants Delegates

KIO. C.S. Zau Mai
Major HS. Kam Htoi
" Zau Hpong
" Sinwa Haw

Peace Mediators

Mr. Hkun Seng
Mr. U Byit Tu
Mr. La Wang Li
Father LH. Lot
Rev. Sa Boi Jum

In the meeting, the peace mediators has explained two points as follow:-

- No.1, The meaning of the council amnesty decree NO.2/80 May 28, 1980, of a 90 days.
- No.2, Urging the KIO to change the free and independent policy, and not to pralong the war otherwise the Ethnic Wunpawng will suffer more degeneration.

Answers from the KIO delegates are as follows:-

- No.1. We, people of the KIO. ourselves does not consider that we are as a criminal thus the amnesty decree No.2/80, May 28, 1980, for a 90 days have no part with us.
- No.2. KIO having launched an armed revolutionary war to regain the lost sovereignty and political right, so the peace effort should be in the concession of the politic.
- No.3. Ever since the KIO was supporting for the peace we, support the peace effort.
- No.4. Although the KIO have been striving for the Independence Wunpawng land policy, due to the changing nature of the world politic, the KIO shall compromise with the sub-state Autonomy right status:

Having emphasized each other party's opinions and proposals the peace mediators promised to conveys the proposals of the KIO to Burmese Sodialist Programme Party the meeting has concluded. And after the rectitude efforts of the peace mediators, that BSPP has invited the KIO to Rangoon for a KIO/BSPP talk. So, Chairman Brang Seng, Gen. Secy. Zawng Hra, Major Zau Seng and Dr. Tu Ja had flown to Rangoon, on August 16, 1980 and there the meeting of the KIO/BSPP has convened at the meeting hall of the president Ne Win, on August 18, 1980 from 9 am. to 10:20 am. the participants are:-

KIO.	P. M.	OBSERVERS	BSPP
Mr. Brang Seng	Mr. Hkun Seng	Mr. Howa Hkun Hpung	U Ne Win
Mr. Zawng Hra	Mr. U Byit Tu	Mr. Lazum Tang Ji	U San Yu
Major Zau Seng	Mr. La Wang Li	Mr. Zau Lawn	U Thaung Kyi
Dr. Tu Ja	Father Lot	Mr. Wabaw Zau Rip	U Maung Maung Hka
	Rev. Saboi Jum		Uen. Kyaw Htin
			Mr. Hkun Nawng
			Col. Aye San
			Mr. Hpau Yu Hka.

In the talk U San Yu, explained the constitution of the BSPP government, emphasized, according to the constitutional rights that the Autonomy state demand from the KIO is not necessary for all such rights has been already accommodated in the union constitution, on behalf of KIO Mr. Brang Seng illustrated the proclamation for a full right autonomous Wunpawng State is to late Burmese independence founder Gen. Aung San's promise, and though the KIO have been struggling for an Independent Wunpawng land but now decided to the concession of a sub state political rights status.

1. It is agreed to accept the BSPP policy.
2. Agreed in the one party system of government and that peace mediators Mr. U Byit Tu and Mr. La Wang Li also put up their opinions and wishes.

After the KIO/BSPP initial meeting in Rangoon, the KIO delegation led by Mr. Brang Seng were sent back and the peace negotiation talk of the KIO/BSPP has continued in Myitkyina town. But though the KIO/BSPP peace negotiation discussion meeting has been convened up to a 4th rounds the BSPP gave no political concession to KIO, instead it pressed KIO to surrender or disarming first or to come into Myitkyina of the top most powering leaders Mr. Brang Seng and C.S. Zau Mai first then to accommodates the KIO/KIA members with equal ranks with pays in the Burmese police forces or in the Burma Army, and for those who wanted to study in the school they shall have a merit of to pass two standards every year. Where as the KIO did give the concession of the independence policy, to accept the BSPP policy and agreed in only one party system, and finally forced KIO to sign on its biasterraing fraft documentary record, thus that BSPP did dreams to baiting the Kachin with a job giving process rather than a political concession one.

A LONG HAZARDOUS JOURNEY.

I having inquired the proceeding of Loi Maw troop to Thailand, I did hire Mr. Lashi Pan Aung with two thousand kyats to help me on the way, I have began a living sacrifice mission on June 18, 1980. Hence we had to travel day and night to avoid the foes and in marching fast so sleeplessly, had to face up the pinning wood desert of waterless, had to drink pond water or no drink caused uncooked rice eaten on and yet the rice which could purchase from the public too, all of sticky one of which quite disliked of me and in climbing down and climbing up thousand of ravines hills and hundreds of soaring mountains I became too exhausted and as it went on day by day and week by week caused a skinny body of me, thus in pinning down myself, resulted too drowsiness marching on suffered many times fell down on the way and so, just at a point to dead heal the problem I could arrive Loi Maw troop headquarter Thai border on July 18, 1980, where as entire Loi Maw troop officers passed pays and riding horses I could not afford a riding pony for the cash given to me was too little, and then proceeded to Chiang Mai, on August 13, 1980, where in I could find a positive hospitality foreign policy of the Thailand government then for the first time could watch the Television programme.

WRITING WARFARE AGAINST TERRORIZED BURMAN REGIME.

To rescue million of Kachins from being torturing and massacring by the Burmese troop most extraordinarily I did initiate a literature warfare against the Burmese regime by sending a copy of the concept about the Kachinland and chronicle of the hidden genocide on the Kachinland with a forwarding letter to the comity of Nations as follows:-

To the Government of United State
of America, White House Washington, D C,
U S A.

Mr. N'Chyaw Tang, Liaison Officer
Republic of the Kachinland
2nd September 1980.

Your Excellency, on behalf of hidden Genocide victims of the Kachinland, I most humbly and altruistically beg to submit this supplication to the people and government of the USA. for all kinds of Humanitarian helps the intrinsic yearning of the Kachin people is to share its riches resource with the American people in thanks giving for earlier American missionary's brought up the Kachin in Christ. They feel that their land is strategically vital for the free world and the christian realm for, it is locating between the first and second larger Man-power nations the China and India. Thus it is extremely important in the equilibrium of the universe power bloc especially in the menace of the giant Communist power expansionism warfare, infact, the Burma problem is quite similar to that of the early Rhodesia, issue for since entire ethnic minorities who are also majority has launched their Independence warfare to regain their presovereignty powers, So the Burman become an oligarchic regime and thus the real desideratum of entire non Burman nationalities is the international economic and arm deal sanctions against the Rangoon. Above all I believe that United States and the Britain are the only (ARK) Nations which has the Godly sense to rescue the victimised peoples of the world. Finally, enclosed please find the Minimum Compilation record copy of the concept about the Kachins and Chronicle of Hidden Genocide on the Kachin land. With all good wishes.

Respectfully yours,

Mr. N'Chyaw Tang
2-9-80

Meanwhile I have also written an article intitled - The Hidden Religious Massacre on The Kachinland And The Double Plundering Deceit Practise On The Narcotic Suppression Of The Rangoon Regime, and all these copies has been sent onto the following Nations and address.

World Council of Churches.

Great Britain.

U S A.

Canada.

Switzerland Geneva.

Amnesty International Human Rights
Headquarter.

King of the Thailand.

Prime Minister, Prem Tinsulanonda. Thailand.

West Germany.

Headquarter International Red Cross. Geneva.

Mr. Ja La. USA.

Mr. Plaherty. USA.

The Second Joint Communiqué by The KIO And CPB, October 9 - 10, 1980.

No.1. The world presents favourable process and changes in that liberation movement taken by the peoples has been achieving rewards. Like we in Burma today the prevailing revolution is in an extra good situation. The revolutionaries from the multi nationalities are enjoying a more rewarding prospect for the people's liberation, the world today has two extra powerful states, the soviet which is social expansionist and U.S.A. imperialist, both of these super power are competing for hegemony and at the same time as if in co-ordination, are suppressing blood-sucking the people of the world. In their competing exertion, the soviet become more eminent and bold in action and ruthless in decision and there by creating contradiction and animosity among people, which are increasing daily to the extent that the world war 3 could burst out at any moment. More and more revolutionaries are on the making, these two political happening are becoming eminent, this political revolutionary upheaval may not or may be able to fend out world war 3. At the same time had world war 3 conclude that the final decision is the end of expansionism. It is therefore presumable that this is the good time for all people who struggle for liberation. The main object of the world liberation movement is against the soviet social expansionism and at the same time against the American imperialism. In pursuance of the above the two contradicting parties are in agreement to continue the liberation struggle under the guidance of the Socialist People's Republic of China. In internal Burma, expansionism, landlord - feudalism and bureaucratic imperialism are represented by Ne Win - San Yu military regime. The ensuing contradiction between Ne Win - San Yu, military regime and peoples of the multi nationalities is increasing in moment daily. While Ne Win - San Yu military regime are facing with set backs politically, militarily, economically and socially the revolutionary forces are making good progress. With all this set backs, Ne Win - San Yu military regime is finding no solution to avert their down fall. It is therefore presumably, the time for all revolutionary forces to unite against the common enemy Ne Win - San Yu military regime. Both contracting parties have the same mutual understanding on that.

No. 2. For all the peoples of Burma, the main enemies are the Social expansionism landlord feudalism and imperialism. For complete liberation, it is essential that all revolutionaries combine their common effort and unitedly destroy the military regime in Burma. It is therefore agreed by both parties that, for total liberation all Nationalities shall combine their forces against Social expansionism landlord - feudalism and imperialism to complete annihilation.

No. 3. The people's common enemy which is Ne Win - San Yu military regime, is practising social expansionism, landlord - feudalism and imperialism which are the main three enemies. It is therefore agreed by both parties, that the fight to the finish against the common enemy, Ne Win - San Yu military regime shall be carried on.

No.4. In the fight against the common enemy Ne Win - San Yu military regime the Burmese communist party and Kachinland independence organisation agreed to observe mutual respect and promote solidarity among themselves, at the same time, shall practise good relationship and equality among the Nationalities for the fulfilment of the complete liberation of whole mass.

No.5. Both parties observe to day, that Socialism in its strick for progress while expansionism is in the process of disintegration. In this era of predominant imperialism, genuine liberation of a state can only be durable and lasting on condition that the State is constructed on solidarity. In Burma, the existing political demands externally internally are such that for the individual nationality's aspiration for separate State is not in accordance with Marxism, Leninism and Moa Ze Tung' thoughts which together advocate for equal rights, equal opportunity and rights of Autonomy which compose the policy of national inter relation. For that matters the Kachinland Independence Organisation agree on principle to cease take pursue for an independence State and to continue the struggle for the Autonomy privileges.

Sd/ Brang Seng, Chairman,
Central Committee,
Kachin Independence Organisation.
October 9 - 10, 1980.

Sd/ Ba Thein Tin, Chairman,
Central Committee,
Communist Party of Burma.
October 9 - 10, 1980.

As the result the comity of Ethnic nationalities, friends from abroad nations and Kachin patriotic cadres who did not know the reality of KIO politic gambling, feels extremely suprised and deplored.

CHAPTER 21.

4th Plenary Assembly Of The National Democratic Front.

Myself having insisted to convene the general meeting of the National Democratic Front immediately, it was called upon and it commenced on October 28, 1980, at the General Headquarters of Karen National Liberation Army, in Karenland. In his opening speech, Gen. Saw Boh Mya, the president of the NDF has asked to all representing delegates to thinks thoroughly in seeking of the mean and way to promote and strengthen the front to a perfection soon. Meanwhile, a dozen of international press - reporters has rushed in and has started aiming their cameras on the sitting in rows of the respective ethnic representing delegates and took the pictures of the meeting really. And then the general secretary NDF Me. Soe Aung, reported the assessment of the last session and new agends- then on behalf of the Arakan Liberation Army, Mr. Khaing Su, did report about their condition and development.

Then on behalf of the KIO the author did deliver his making of a nation speech as follows:-

Honourable gentlemen, it is a great joy to deliver a laurel speech to you today, on the common cause of entire non-Burman peoples, please mindful, it is a last golden chance for all Ethnic minorities to get unite ourselves as one unshakeable and invincible organic union to get to make ourselves might and perfect to get to rescues ourselves up from being racial extermination torturing and massacring one of the Burman troop, indeed this meeting is one of the most decisive eventful and optimistic renaissance at large. So I do humbly beseeching you all to abandon our past times minor feud and racial hatreds complex which might be committed amongst us. Firstly, I wish to ask you a specific question - who is our greastest enemy. Burman! No, it is the religious fantasy practise, ultra - ideologies complex; ultra - power struggle; ultra - racialism and ultra selfishness characters these are the real and zenith enemies of us all, right now, if we are to win the war, we must minimises all these destructive pratices first, if we can extict these pessimistic complexes, we procures most advanced and a powerful latest sophicated in digenous weapon, for the equality and hossesty ensures unity and the unity is far more powerful than any Nuclear bomb, the external policy, I wish that we adapt a golden role policy of a positive and flesible and non-vengeance one, for there are in the world various policies and ideologies and theories I believe there is some truth in each of them; in practice, how ever you have to take the facts of the situation and adapt yourself or your theory according whether in the Karen or in the Shan or in Kachin or in any where else, only those policies can succeed when promise to deliver the goods, there are no other test specifically to say that the untimely or out date policy application shall mar us very badly. So we should realise that, pious hopes to Bei Jing or Moscow or to Washington availed nothing unless we could achieve the Nationalities freedom first. The internal policy - I wish that our home policy befound on the three fundamental principles - No.1. Nationalism of a fraternal wide forgeable of a modern and flexible policy. No.2. Democracy for the peoples and by the peoples of a new pattern type of Democracy, and No.3. Welfare of the peoples of a scientific, strategic and specifically applicable to every Human and with regar to the unification of entire ethnic Nation alities, even the foreign authors are urging us to unite ourselves perfectly the Anthropologist leach, an English man did write in his political system of Highland Burma, that Shan and Kachin are the same type of peoples indeed according to my line age geneology that way back in twenty generation that my great grand mother was a daughter of a Shan Chief of the Putao, and that Dr. Tegenfeedt, an American, in his growth of a century back did describe that the peoples of Karen and Kachin were of the same Nationality in the past era, ofcourse, not only the Shan, Karen and Kachin, infact, we were of the same mongoloid stock. And I would like to illustrate about the highly important of the Nationalism for example, - that, in the world war 2. Because of the greatness of the Chiness Nationalism that communist party of China and KMT government could able to get joint hands and made defeat the Japanese troop as indeed that Dr. Sun Yet Sen, appealed Lenin, to return the siberia to China and again Mr. Moa Ze Tung, also implored Mr. Khrove, for the same territorial claim, infact, in the fraternal communist word, - in

communism there is no, West no East, no internationally defined boundaries and no race, this song is singing in every communist country, but due to the nationalism and country boundary essentiality the sino-Russian conflicting has went on to a point of no return; so to say that the indelible nationalism spirits of us could make uniting us too. And let us come to the military doctrine - once, victor Napoleon, said, I came, I saw, I conquered - Never will I believe that the soul of France is dead, never will I believe that her place amongst the greatest Nations of the world had been lost forever; and when Hitler, was encouraging and drilling his people in 1923, he filed - man is fighting animal therefore the nation being a community of fighters is a fighting unit, any living organism which cease to fight for its existence is doomed to-extinction. A country or a race which cease to fight is equally doomed. The fighting capacity of a race depends on its purity; so long as we does not fend for ourselves, no body will fend for us, our lost sovereignties can not be regained by solemn appeals to heaven or pious hopes in the United Nations but only by forces of Arms. And the military wisdoms of Napoleon and Hitler, has been quite specific and proper but only their purpose of military action were wrong as it had applied on an expansionist and aggressive wars warfare, but we in our part the military morale and audacious of Napoleon and Hitler, should applies in our self defence and self-surviving war warfare. Honourable gentlemen, our enemy is exteremely exhausted therefore he devised his dead end plan general amnesty deree No. 2/80 of 90 days, it is infact, just to intoxicates the peoples of the world and to procure the international financial borrow and to cover up his incoming terrorist racial extermination tortures and massacres; nevertheless the over whelming natural dynamics and chance of the victory is in our hahds for he has been the treaty broker and the war innovator, but we are the covenant honourer, he is the war feud criminal, the world history itself repeated that every treaty broker has been conquered by every accord honourer. So let us be magnanimous and kind enough to get to unite ourselves strong and perfect in the common cause, so have courage, have hopes and faith, let us learn to seek the invincible wits to make the impossible possible, be scientific, be specific, be initiative and be effective in every effort, for all will come right and pleasant, let us struggle together, for the morning will come brighter, will it shine on brave and true, kindly upon the tombs of heroes, thus will shine the dawn, long live also the forwards the broader and fuller age for our common salvation. Down with the racial extermination war monger Burmans, Down with the brute and terrorized Burmans, Long live the Multi Nationalities - Long live the Peace loving Multi racial, thanks you all.

And then on behalf of Karenni land Council, Major Sammul reported about their development and their resolute supporting on the policy of the entire non-Burman Nationalities unification.

And then on behalf of the Karen National Liberation Army Brig. Gen. Saw Tamla Baw did propose to viable the NDF army. Soon, and then on behalf the Shan State Progress Party, Major Sam Mek suggested to promote the NDF foreign policy. Then on behalf of the Lahlu Liberation Army, Captain Khin Maung halt filed their opinions on the NDF viability. And then on behalf the Palaung State Liberation Army, Captain Kyaw Hla expressed their proposal on the Shan State Unity issue. And then on behalf of the Pa-O State Liberation Army, Major Khun U Kar, have submitted his credential and opplication for the permanent membership of the POLA in the NDF; of course, the Pa-O State Liberation Party's request was unanimously accepted as a legal coeval member of the NDF. Meanwhile a couple of international press reported did come to me and ask for a copy of my making of a nation speech, So I did let them read it through then, of course, they admired me.

THE SECESSIONISTS ETHNIC OF BURMA.

The following defying Ethnic Armies are being launched their secessionist war against the Burman rule.

Kachin Independence Army.
Shan States Progress Party Army.
Shan Union Revolutionary Army.
Shan State Union Army.
Naga Socialist Council Army.
Mun land Liberation Army.
La Hu State Liberation.

Karen National Liberation Army.
Palaung State Liberation Army.
Pa-O State Liberation Army.
Wa State Liberation Army.
Karenni land Council Army.
Arankan State Liberation Army.

These thralldom ethnic Races have been striving to make freeing their lands however in so mach aspect of dynamism upsurging, some political and military

experts of the comity of nations might wonder and anxious to ask or say, Why! such a sinful and unpopular regime could exist right now! In fact, it is because of its extra ordinary martial law power given to its Army for a private soldier in front line, could kill any body and rape or murder any woman; a Burman soldier in operational duty could loot whom they like and could slaught any animal soies and eat thus its soldiers dares to fights against the secessionists, so the terrorized Burmese troops are booming with the war boaty; so there is a saying, in Burma Army family line, this time my husband did not bring me gold ring and jade necklace but only a dozen of dress and other would say, my husband brought me only thousand a Kyats but not gold necklace, telling, among the Burmese soldiers wives, in this way they deflowered thousands of Kachin girls and made so destitution to Kachins, if any body would complain for action against those terrorized soldiers, but instead the reporter would better make his funeral arrangement first. And as the NDF meeting continued well and I did propose that if they agree to that I might initiate and conduct an emergency commission officer training course of the NDF. Soon of course, all delegates have jumped on their legs and rose their thumbs up and unanimously agreed on the life giving and key resolution, for it has been the only process to teaches the spirits of entire Nationalities unification spirit, basic political, military and tactical sciences as a whole.

HARBINGER BEACON OF THE NATIONAL DEMOCRATIC FRONT.

Having agreed to initiate the emergency commission officer training school of the NDF for one hundred and ten students comprising of the Karen, Shan, Arakani and Karenni armies, for the first time the school opening ceremony held on Jan. 20, 1981 at the GHQ. Karen National Liberation Army. It was commenced with a prayer service first. And as a director of the school I have deliver my school opening speech as follow:-

Dear students, I am extremely happy to deliver a short speech to you here this morning in this moment of harbinger beacon of us all, firstly, I should like to thank very much to the KNLA and Gen. Boh Mya, for making the NDF officer training course for the first time. I hope you will feel it is best for all and I believe that our in coming training will be most encouraging one for and each and every student undertaking. Finally, I wish to urges every student to decides to set a best example and promote your talent in every theme and adapt the following principles during the course of the training really.

1. Be an obedient student to the school orders and instructors.
2. Be punctual for the time of the themes.
3. Make repeating studies at every lesson to learn before your bed time.
4. Be hunger to know every theme that you learn and do not wastes the time without studies.
5. Do not guess mere defect and virtue of one of you alone shall not mar your race or shall not make your race perfect and be optimistic to play more good role ahead.

I wish you be the best in all your efforts, may god bless you all. Now as the training exercises by the instructors and lecturing theme and lesson in English by myself went on well the international press reporters journalists and Television comera men have been visiting often and often and all these foreigners and to enter tain either by myself or by major Saw Thièn has become a burden to each of us and staffers.

CLOSING CEREMONY OF THE OFFICER TRAINING SCHOOL OF THE NDF.

Having accomplished the six months officer training of the first batch of the NDF. I did address the school finalizing speech as follows:-

Ladies and gentlemen, it has been very well and good that a mighty God has able us to accomplish this first batch of commission officers Training course of the NDF peacefully well, the training has commenced on January 20, 1981 and finalized it on June 15, 1981. And I would like to illustrates to every graduation that there has been no lacks of lessons, teaching and defining for your status of training through out the training course, so from now on, it is up to you that you should knows what and how to do good, what to do better and how to do for your Nation, So the government of the Karenland, the training staffers of the NDF shall be expecting a persistent victory of you and out standing leading role of every one for you as a whole; Having fully defined your national sacred duties,

hence forth, you owed a great deal of national responsibilities to people and states, So to say that you are the enrichment cadres of the NDF; you are the nucleus officers of the NDF and you are the architect trues of the NDF. military campaigns against the evil Burmans; you are the dynamic cadres and foundation stones of the NDF in the sense that your specific duties are to extent and popularizes the political life of the NDF in order to make rallying and harmonic the majorities ethnic Nationalities peoples at large screen and if you do wish to build up a humility love nation; a peaceful industrious and equal opportunities Federal Republic Nation. Please do not use the NDF Army solely for a purpose of a leftist party or for a rightist party or mere for a religion body or as tool for a particular race, if you apply it like the terrorized Burmans you can not avert an endless catastrophe and Human tragedy as what the Burmans are now facing up with. So do avoid a first arms provocation manger policy towards the Fraternal ethnic races, but promotes a peace negotiation settlement policy first, and at this stage ask not your government what your government can do for you but you rather ask to your self, what best you can do for your Nation first, however in fact, the time will certainly come soon if every one of you will efforts well and works most authentically well, will things be soon prominent then you can ask to your government to help you, and at this stage of the revolutionary life you must try to solves every problem that you face by yourself first and ask your superior later; for example, to cite the arms and ammos frugality well being - the rounds are life giving substainces for every revolutionary's life. So if you do not saves them by yourself no body will fend for you, so you better avoid to run a risk of your life endonger by saving them well. And hence the training staffers and all students should forgives and justify entire absurdities acts against one to another which might have committed during toilsome training for the common cause. And the Studies shows that majority of you are of an endurance-less type of people, so promotes an utmost endurency capacity effort when ever you go to a war front, if you do this endurency gearing upwing you will save your life and your nation - mind that the victory is the fruit of the discipline, endurance and audacity; before facing the common foe chauvinistic Burman you are bound to competes with the four close greatest foes first - these are the acchol money, deceive of woman - selfishness and self honouring complexes; if you over comes these foes first, it is rather more easy to conquer the common enemy, ladies and gentlemen, in the hives of nations there are generations ordained and solely chosen by destiny to witness decisive turning points in the history of man kind. This generation of nationalities one of those generations ardained by fate to live great moment of transitions, moments that are like the pageant of the sun rise, we are witnessing the dawn of our independence, the dawn of our freedom, the rebirth of our pride and dignity of our strength, of our hopes for a happy society and to day we live a new chapter of glorious dawn, for the dawn of our unity is here at last. Finally, I wish to express my thanking praise word to almighty God for his divine protection and I must thank also to all people who have been helping to viable and making accomplish this man grove seed officer training course well good luck to all, thank you.

And just after the school closing lunch party really a dozen of Ethnic Races leaders did come and expresses their word of congratulations to me for my altruistic, impartiality, more wider and specific making of a Nation speech.

CHAPTER 22

THE FOCUS AND EMPHASIS BY THE AUTHOR.

The focus and emphasis of the author on terrorized Burmans and endless secessionist wars waging nationalities of the historically known Burma but authentically to be called the multi racial and pan religion land.

Emphatically to illustrate that, if did the Burman did adopt a Godly, humility, peace loving and Human Rughts policy of the Switzland government, the Burma would be the most prosperous nation of the world, but since Burman applied its most chauvinistic and terroristic Burmanisation policy by forces of arms and scourged incredible humiliations, torture, rapes and massacres upon million peace loving innocences Ethnic Races, the Hugues of lives and blood feuds has went up to a point of no return era. So only solution for the Burman is to open up its eyes widely so that she too can sees the era of absolute equal opportunities and Human Rights fancier policy of the world and why! the Malaysia had recognised the Singapore state as a nation and she too, to recognises the Independences of the secessionists countries right away. Otherwise the war shall be an endless one

like the war of the Israeli and the pan Arab, of which will extremely harming the well being of the multi racial of the country. And from the part of the entire secessionist Ethnic too, they must repent immediately and unite amongst themselves perfectly as one Federal Republic Government and become the majority dynamism of the country and adapt the parliamentary system of government with the English common and official dialect in the central government where as every sub state will apply their respective dialect, of which that each state shall have the greater political power and rights when it concern about its own state issue.

In fact, to be very frank, the delaying of the unity of the entire non Burman Nationalities and failure to achieve their freedom goal soon, is to be blamed on the Karen first, second Shan, third Man and fourth Kachin for these Nationalities leaders would have tried extremely hard to get to unite themselves first rather than to fight the enemy first, for they are of larger population among the nationalities.

OUT LOOK ON THE KIO.

Ever since the Kachin leaders did not employ all out efforts to get united among the entire non Burman nationalities first before 1981, but promoted the military process first rather than a political unity with the entire Burman Nationalities and they also ignored a scientific process of military training and yet they did not consider to promote the commerce and the Jade resources to make as national incomes and back bone they made a greatest errant.

In fact the Jade resource of the Wundwinland is making the money as follow:-

Monthly or occasionally incomes for Rangoon regime			Dallars	Millions
"	"	" Hong Kong	"	"
"	"	Shan Union Revolutionary	"	"
"	"	Army (Loi Mo)	"	3000,000
"	"	General Lee	"	100,000
"	"	Karen land	"	200,000
"	"	SSPP	"	5,000
"	"	Karenni Land	"	5,000
"	"	Pa-O Sector	"	5,000
"	"	Shan State Union Army (Ma Heng Party)	"	5,000
"	"	Mun Land	"	50,000

DOUBLE STANDARD IN HUMAN TORTURING AND MASSACRING ACTS OF THE BURMESE TROOP.

Among thousands hidden Genocide massacring cue of the terrorized Burman regime the following records are the most extra ordinarily torturing to dead victims by the Burmese troop-

On July 1979 that Major Ko Lay Gyi 37th Burma Regiment, Tang Hpre town Myitkyina district arrested La Chyung Gam, a murrh hunter who was returning from murrh hunting mission; to torture more painfully he tied down the victim, cut off the ears of the victim, roasted it and forced him to eat his own ears, then sliced him and rubbed with mixture powder of salt and chilly, before the victim would die, he put him into gunny bags and thrown to dead into the river Mali Hka.

On November 11, 1981, he arrested Mr. Lang Naw La, Pan Lawng Yang Village, N-Raw Kawng township, Sumpna Bum district, to tortures more rheumatically, he tied him down, then cut off the ears of the victim and roasted it and forced him to eat his own ears, then flaming with fire to dead. On November 14, 1983 he did arrest Mr. N-Lam Sut and Mr. Shingrai Zau Hpan, Shata Pru town, Myitkyina township, to torture more bitterly he tied them down, then put them above the oven porch, frying and smoking to dead, and to cover up the crime the corpses were thrown into the river Mali Hka. In 1982, he arrested Mr. Lamawng Sam Naw, myitkyina town, to torturing extremely painfull, the eyes and ears of the victim were pinched off, then sliced bit by bit and salting to dead, to cover up the case the remain was casted into river Mali Hka. On December 24, 1982 he arrested Mr. Hting Nan Naw, A-Lam village and Mr. Lahtaw Awng, N-Jip village, to torturing more rheumatically, he tied them down then the eyeses and earses of the victims were pinched off then sliced bit by bit and pouring to dead with the mixture of the salt and chilly powder, to hide the terrorist crime, the corpses were casted into the river Mali Hka. On January 15, 1982, he arrested Mr. Dau Lum, Hkawng Ze, Wai Maw town, to torture more bitterly he tied down the victims and made flaming to dead, to hides the massacring crimes the remains were put into the gunny bags with stones and casted into river Mali Hka. On April 3, 1982, he arrested Mr. Tang Gam and Tang Tu, Ting Kang village, N-Jang Yang township, to torturing more

rheumatically he tied them down and sliced bit by bit and salting to dead, to cover up the torturing and massacring crime, the corpses were put into gunny bags with stones and casted them into river Mali Hka. All these extra ordinary torturing and massacring incidences have been taking place at Tang Hpre Town, myitkyina district. While that terrorized Major Ko Lay Gyi was posting on the 57th Burma regiment and when these unfortunate victims were about to pass that enemy post, and yet this Ko Lay Gyi did rape more than hundreds of travelling forth and back Shan and Kachin girls whom he chosen up when he was posting at Bhamo - Nam Hkam main road at Kai Htik post.

RAPING TO DEAD.

On December 29, 1974, that 49th. Burma Regiment, hundred strong from the MOHNYIN town that sneaked on to the Sha Yang Mun township, Sha Yang Bum village, arrested Marip Hkawn, age 29 and Lahpai Ja Nan, age 15, both suffered raping to dead. There fore people says, it is foe more rheumatic and bitterness torturing and massacring than to that of Israeli by Hitler in world war two which they died in a shortest moment the cas - chamber, for, every Kachin victim had to suffer untold torturing to dead.

Above all, I wish that the readers to senses to prays and strives to stop another extra ordinary terrorized regime like the Burmese military regime be not rise up in other country of the world if you are a representative to the U.N. of your country, propose a resolution to enact an international law that every newly independent nation that break out A Racial war and could not solves by themselves in a twenty years time be taken up by the security council or by the international court of justice of the U.N. to rescues the innocence peoples of such suffering countries. So that people shall not suffers the extra ordinary torturing and massacring bitterness like the non-Burman Nationalities of the Burma.

TRAINING INSTRUCTOR COURSE OF THE NDF.

On July 25, 1981 for the first time that the Training Instructor Course of the NDF, was conducted by me for 26 students comprising of the Karen National Liberation Army, Pa-O State Liberation Army, Shan State Independence Army and Karenni land Council Army and the Training has been finalized on October 28, 1981.

REPERCUSSION OF THE JOINT COMMUNIQUE OF THE KIO/CPB. OCTOBER 9-10, 1980

Following the joint communique of the KIO/CPB all most all non-Burman nationalities did not believe the KIO. I therefore did beseech every ethnic leader to send their representatives to Kachinland along with me to organizes every nationality for the NDF viability. So the Karen leaders agreed and delegated its Health Minister Mr. Charlie and VCS. Brig. General Tamla Baw and we started the journey on November 9, 1981, and entered into the Karenni land where in I did meet president Saw Maw Rae, and besought him to send his representative to Kachinland, so he did send his VCS. Bee Thoo, and Finance Minister Mr. Mee Shee, then we proceeded on and landed at Mung Mau, GHQ. SSIA. in which we met president Sai Lian, and besought him to send his delegation to Kachinland along with our party and also to escort us by their troop through their territory right on to the KIA. territory; but they did not dares to take the responsibility of escorting on that aged. Gen. Tamla Baw and Mr. Charkie, and that Karen and Karenni lands delegations were sent back to their lands, infact, myself and these four gentlemen were not pleased at all, but still then I did request SSPP to send me and the armless two section of the CIA soldier as soon as possible; but delayed, so long, and only after suffering twice of enemy ambushing we could arrive the 2nd Brigade headquarter SSIA. Where by Lt. Col. Zam Mai did honoured me with a dinner party and then we did proceed up and on 5th May 1982 we could arrive Mung Lah town where by Lt. Col. Sai Lik, Col Sun Num and the GHQ troop SSIA did welcome and honored me with a grand dinner party; here too I did beseech Shan leaders to send their Representative to Kachinland along with me, but the enemy is launching its all out offensive against us the matter is to be decided in a central Committee wide session, you better go first we shall follow soon they replied, infact they could not convene a SSPPCL members wide meeting really and then Lt. Col. Sai Lik gave me a company strength of his troop and proceeded on, after crossing the high way of Loi Lem - Lashio and May Myo - Hse Paw, we could arrive the 3rd Brigade headquarter SSIA in which Maj. Lon Mung did honor me with a grand dinner party; after that we moved up and arrived Lone Tauk town, the under territory of the Pa Laung State Liberation Army on June 6, 1982. Now the

escort company commander SSIA asked me to stop there and get contact the PSIA but ordered to post sentry duties at every strategic point or we would move to jungle, okay - okay, he said, now when the PSIA did not turn up at 10 am. I ordered to move up right away but he did not, and at 11 am. a two companies strong enemy troop from Nam San did arrive to us, since the guard company commander did not put the sentry duties the only sentry of the KIA with the semi-auto carbine did fire upon the enemies, they could rush up as a surprising attack they could pour their shells and bullets at us, they poured waves by waves only by the grace of God they did not hit me, only three soldiers were wounded by the 2" mortar bombs but they could walk on and since the enemy knew I was in that troop they sent thousand of troops ahead of us and in proceeding on we could meet PSIA Captain Nyi Lang on June 4, 1982, then hardly to proceed on, even so, we did try to proceed on, but when we could arrive and enter into a Palaung village we did hear people talking in Burmese and stop there by to make certain the enemy, in fact, after waiting 30 minute or so, a section of enemy was approaching to us, then the guard did sprays the bullets upon them, three of them killed on the spot and two wounded, then I ordered Captain Nyi Lang PSIA to withdraw backward and to march the whole night and day. Thus arrived Wan Gau, GHQ. PSIA on June 10, 1982 in which I did illustrates the NDF policy to Palaung leaders. On June 21, 1982 that Captain Lum Daw and platoon from 3th Bn., 4th Brigade, KIA did arrive there in, then we proceeded on and arrived the 8th Battalion on June 28, 1982. Hence we proceeded towards Kachinland and arrived the KIOCC Camp Pa Jau on July 2, 1982 in which I did report my arrival to Chairman Brang Seng, and handed over him every copy of my letter to the Comity of Nations and Articles I did write and sent to abroad and replies from them and my final wiretten report has been submitted as follow:-

To, The Chairman Brang Seng,
KIC. Republic of Wunpawngland.

Major N-Chyaw Tang,
23rd September 1982.
Republic of Wunpawngland.

SUBJECT:- FINAL REPORT OF MAJOR N'CHYAW TANG TO FOREIGN MISSION ON A LITERATURE WARFARE EFFORT TO INFORM THE COMITY OF NATIONS AND ORGANASATION EFFORT ON ENTIRE NON-BURMAN NATIONALITIES UNIFICATION TASK.

Your Excellency,

Your mission to write and inform about untold tortures and massacres on the people of the Wunpawngland to the Comity of Nations. Having completed my writing warfare effort assignment in accordance with your instruction. Here with submit my final report as follow:-

Ever since I was of the humanism and peace lover and more over I did infact having expereined of the anti humanism and peaceless indelible instinct of ethnic Burman I did become a political analysis and found the Burman as a most cruel, peaceless and anti-humility love Race, thus when the Karen launched its freedom war upsurge I did join them and has become more of national consciousness and that my political, military and economical wisdoms did compels me to viable a multi racial and pan religion wide union Republic government and did feel to draft its equal opportunaties and Human Rights fancier fundamental constitution by which to unify the entire non-Burman nationalities. So I did propose this key and life giving proposal to Karen leaders but they did it not, So the freedom Goal of the entire non-Burman Nationalities has been delayed till now and suffered many millions dies and loss of many billions dollars properties. And when the Kachin did begin its independence war struggle, this victorious ideal was proposed to VCS. Zau Tu, but he too ignored it, since than I felt extremely disappointed, caused me very short temper, as to that I did even feel burst off myself, for I failed to uniting the entire non-Burman Nationalities at once, for this dynamism is the only the victory process to achieve the freedom goal. Likewise, when you have succeeded the leadership post of the Wunpawngland, I did propose you to do the same life giving plan but you too, not hasten to, and finally, I did asks you, to allow me to go and try that most powerful plan by myself in 1979, only than you have permitted me to, and when I could arrive Thailand and works there, I found that my dream come true, and I am thanking you for the permission, of-course, we being a bit late for the effort.

- 9185 -

ANALYSIS ON THE JOINT COMMUNIQUE OF THE KIO/CPB. OCTOBER 9 - 10, 1980.

It seems to me that executive committee KIOCC did apply on ultra guided Democracy process, infact, such a fundamental policy change is to be decided only by a nation wide people's congress.

ESSENTIALITY OF A SENSITIVE AND VARIABLE NATIONAL PLANNING AND FOREIGN POLICY.

I wish that every leader thinks ceaselessly to seek more and more scientific strategic and effective new plans to make things impossible possible, we must have, at least a threefold alternative plans on every National plan and foreign policy, and is to apply the first plan, if it is fail, to apply the second one, and like wise the third one. So to say that if we cease to innovates more new ideal and new plans for ahead our life and work is doomed to extinction, so a day of without learning more and inventionless is a life of a living dead. Above all, a life of a revolutionary government is quite similar to that of a sailor who is sailing on to cross a very fast current water river with a Boat, for example, as soon as the sailor cease his sailing hard, the boat and himself will go down and sink to perish and so the destiny of us to day; thus our political life is depending upon the good resolutions of a thinking hard religiousity.

FAILURE OF THE NDF.

The study shows that lack of progress of the NDF is largely due to the inferior and nervousness complex of the Karen leaders which caused other races sussicion over the Karen leaders.

TO ESTABLISH A NATIONAL AUDITORY DEPARTMENT AND A COURT OF JUSTICE.

As it seems best to me, I wish the KIC creates the Auditory and Court of Justice department as soon as possible other wise the National incomes will decrease day by day, and the court of the Justice Department is also equally essential for the study shows that some executive people are not specific in their verdicts on some cases.

FOREIGN POLICY.

Since that CPB could not supplys the arm and ammos according to the KIO/CPB agreement. We should adapt an Independent Foreign policy and promotes the unification effort of entire non-Burman Nationalities Federal Republic government with all out strength and wisdom. Above all we must realise immediately about how much moneys did that Ne Win, San Yu borrows from the Alien Countries, the debts is becoming more two thousand Kyats to every person of the Burma. If we non-Burman Nationalities can not regain our independent rights we will be an extraordinary victims of the victor and we shall be a murderer of Historical significance for according to the international law, we and our children will have to pays the debts which bought the arms and ammos that tortures and ,assacres us already and the Alien debts is continue to increases more and more ahead.

CONSTRUCTION AND CAPABILITY OF THE MILITARY AND CIVIL CADRES.

I wish that we viable a six month emergency commission officer training course in which both the military and civil officers shall undertakes the training this will promotes the capability of our cadres.

ECONOMICAL POLICY.

I laso wish that we shall commercializes the Jade trading by the KIO for even the foreigners private enterprise are booming up with the Wunpawng Jade flows. Finally I wish that entire KIC/KIOCC members considers very specifically, scientifically and thoroughly and employs all out effort on the erection and viability of the NDF right away, as seer Almighty God has urged me in my dream to viable a multi Racial and pan Religion Federal Republic Government soon. With all good wishes, yours respectfully, N'Chyaw Tang. 23/9/82.

As of a real impartiality to every race and every religion and Humility lover and Human Rights fancier and devoted Christian soldier I do wholeheartly prays to Almighty God for the repentance and Magnanimous of all evil peoples, for the friends and foes alike, and for the peace of our extraordinarily in human torturing and massacring war torn pan Racial and multi Religion land and as well as for the peace of the world.

92-
- 293 -

CHAPTER 23

MANIFESTO OF THE NATIONAL DEMOCRATIC FRONT OF MULTI RACIAL LAND BY MAJOR
N'CHYAW TANG.

PREFACE

The concept of "Human Race" internationalism and the myth of nation could in no sense deprive the ethnic majority races on the basis of being a family and a nation of their own existence this self determination is their's and is inalienable.

To defend this right is their righteous cause and united Ethnic Races shall always be the people of this noble cause. It is however to be admitted that, not with standing the feat of patriotism and valour, united Races found themselves being self-defeated now and then. It is purely due to in the first place parochialism practised in the highest circle of national affairs. In the next, the path the people have to tread was not illuminated, the since qua non of clarity of the way to their salvation was absent. Masses were, by and large, led along in the sheer name of nation alone in 1948, when the British government left off from Burma.

It is the bounden and right duty of every sensible Race and citizen to be concerned about the necessity of involving the sure way to save the nation from such erroneousness of condition, in order to liberate the entire Ethnic Races from being victimized by most terroristic Burman regime.

It is time to enlighten the people and meet them with a clear-cut manifesto that may be led out in their precarious helplessness, that their potentials may be sublimated and channellise them towards the salvation of their country.

This is to be enanchened on the policy line of the multi Racial, pan party, multi religion and multi nationalities equal right and equal opportunity parliamentary government of the multi Racial land.

Dated 27, November 1980.

Signatures

1. Representing Kachinland. KIO. Sd.
2. Representing Shanland. SSPP Sd.
3. Representing Karenland. KNU..... Sd.
4. Representing Munland. MLFP. Sd.
5. Representing Karenniland. KLC..... Sd.
6. Representing Arakanland. ALFP Sd.
7. Representing Pa-O State. PRO Sd.
8. Representing Palaung State. PSLO Sd.
9. Representing Wa State. WNO Sd.
10. Representing La Hu State. LSLC Sd.
11. Representing Maslin State Liberation Council.. Sd.

MANIFESTO OF THE NATIONAL DEMOCRATIC FRONT OF MULTI RACIAL LAND.

Nothing is more inalienable for a Race or a Nation big or small, than her sovereignty, no moment, either, is more challenging for a people than the time when their free existence is challenged. The National Democratic Front has failed, the sovereign existence of ethnics of Burma, is more at peril than ever before. It is right time for the Revolutionary patriots to declare their National Principles, their veivs and their aims.

(1)

ETHNIC RACES LAND AND THE NATIONAL DEMOCRATIC FRONT.

We live in a world of constand change, but the force causing the change are not always the same. They develop themselves and perish according to the different given conditions stages and times.

To us the forces that defend the righteous cause of sovereign National existence and further the just cause of the people along the inevitable course are along patriots and revolutionaries, all forces standing in opposition to this are traitors and reactionaries, in that, they try to pull the wheels of history back. All the reactionary traitors lean upon one another, all revolutionary patriots stand as one supporting one another, there is no via media.

The National Democratic Front was the only authentic political organization of the people of multi racial land. It was this front that boldly took up the historic national trust, that is safe guarding of the right of the sovereign existence of majorities Races with all its resoluteness, the front faced ups and down and it was never deterred by set-back, here and set-back there. It had with stood the bitter period of the past (3) three decades or so, turning neither to the right nor the left although there had been marked degeneration in its integrity and vigour our organizations could exist and we owe it to the entire ethnics and to the many thousands of patriots who have unsparingly laid down their lives and to the unprecedented endurance of the people. Thanks to the leadership NDF had given to the people in their post national trials and tribulations till right now.

The sober reality, however, is that our country is still under heavy occupation of the enemy troops, what are we to do with this! The enemy will never withdraw of its own accord, in no circumstances should we allow ourselves either to count on the sensibleness of the enemy, because it is always suicidal, history has sufficiently warned us against the possible repetition of such error. Politics is successful but only when back by arms we are safe so long as we fight to save ourselves, therefore we have to fight and back the enemy out, at all hazards. If negotiation, however, would be indispensable they should be done only from the position of strength any attempt, therefore, at negotiated settlement at the moment would undoubtedly mean doing away with oneself, if not, it is bias in native.

Facts must be acknowledged inspite of whatever turn the world might take, people must be told the truth so that they may understand their optimistic nature and know what is what. The enemy is superior therefore, our war will have to be a protracted one, we are in the course of active defence. Who will lead us through this war? It is the most decisive issue. Is this the NDF still? It has got to reason out. True facts be admitted and it is a fact that the Burman race is the beginner of the endless bloodshedding power struggle, ism and racial extermination war struggle and she is the traitor and covenant breaker.

It is true that overwhelming natural dynamism and chance of winning the war and almighty God is with us, for all non-Burman ethnic races are not determined to takes the revenge on the Burman though that terrorized Burman regime did scourges untold torture, loot, rape, and massacre upon all Ethnic nationalities.

(II)

ON POLICY

Every problem has a solution and to effect it, there is always the most realistic way, "Policy is the life line" therefore any problem that is not handled precisely in the way the objective conditions warrant, is bound to meet with failure. It is policy that decides the out come of any contest apart from strength. Thus the question of making the right approach is above all others, to pondered over in the light of practical investigations.

Undoubtedly the optimistic policy of the NDF shall be entirely unliken to that of the terrorized Burmese regime's policy. Thus our interior policy shall be a multi party, pan - religion and multi racial equal right and equal opportunity parliamentary democracy which based on multi nationalism, pan- religion and positive hospitality one. This more wider and undisputable constitutional rights shall inspires to every race and every religion existence in our country and will acceterates our stride in common liberation war effort task ahead, such equal rights policy will cause the prosperity and viability of our nation and this invincible force of the multi racial unity will cause to achieve our common political goal soon.

(A) POLICY AND LEADERSHIP

The defeat of a people is not always brought about by the superiority of the adversary in strength but through in correct leadership and the persuit of unfounded policy. We should take this fact into serious consideration in order to avert the danger of self-defeat. A people that fail to admit the maxim that national victory is impossible without correct policy and correct leadership is doomed to ultimate fiasco.

It is not uncommon that often leaders act at the dictate of their feeling and whims and suffer set-backs one after another. For any policy that is independent and self-styled of the objective conditions is without basis and as such, is bound to suffer failure.

Policy could only be realistic when it is based on the actual condition of the people concerned and the enemy, and the world in general, it is, therefore not matter of one's choice but that on necessity that leadership should have correct assessment of any situation through close investigations.

Above all that an extraordinary self defeat act done by a Kachin leader Sama Sinwa Naw, had to be noticed by all races for the first time he did ignore the best and most optimistic advice that given by the British when British would have to restore the sovereignty power of the Kachin in 1947, similar mistaken of him was repeated in Karen up rising (1949) and of him and Brigadier Lazum Tang Ji erroneous did again repeated by refusal of seers process of advises given by Brigadier Naw Seng and Major N'Chyaw Tang at Nam Hkam Kachin political conference, which to regain the Independence nation of Kachin, thus due to only two Kachin leader's mistaken act costed millions lives lost of multi racial and suffered in credible torture, rape, massacre and properties loot by the terroristic Burmese troops upon the majority Ethnic races. Otherwise the Karen would have achieved its political goal, if Kachin did not help the Burman in 1949 and the condition of Burma would be much more different than as what is now.

(B) RECTIFICATION OF BASIC ERRONEOUS VIEWS.

Since the inception, there has been a persistent view that it is too much for the Ethnic races to resist the colossal invading might of Burmese terrorist troop and that some sort of settlement by peaceful means should be arrived at unfortunately, the failure of grasping the actuality of the problem, has made a well intentioned. National worker turn opportunists while admitting some elements of truth in it, one should as well fully realise the national danger involved in the possible inference to be made promit. The issue is not a contest of strength but it is that of upholding our historical right against the terrorist rule and aggressive forces. No doubt, in this society of Human frailty. We do not discount forces. The impact of might on any issue.

Nevertheless the trend of viewing the world from the power alone ruling out the question of right and wrong, obviously leads to the conclusion that the weak are born to be ruled by the strong and poor by the rich. In other words, the world is for the monster and not for the righteous people. This vies represents the mentality of the lower nature of man, especially when taken over by moment of aberration. It makes the existence of Human society out of meaning. Men of sense, however, look at problem from the view of right and that decides more approvingly the out come of conflicting issue, the strong make might their resort; They are more easily prone to the use of forces in settling problems. They are able to do much harm and can even annihilate many of the weak and win battles; but it is perseverance and the act of undoubted confrontation with the eventuality of a death for the truth one knows that win the war in the long run. Victory is thus, not in the might of killing but in the fearlessness of facing death for a just cause. Therefore the logic that the strong win the weak is to a foul, if it is taken at it without taking into consideration the other side of the experience of history,

It is experienced that the strong are often defeated by the weak if they persevere for their just cause to the end. The out come of the U.S. - Vietnamese and the Israeli - many Arab nations, wars may serve as a clear example in point.

The terroristic regime of Burma and its strong troops could not understand multi racial land and her people. They only knew that Ethnic Races were "too backward in wisdom" and on this account, despised, them and disregarded all their historical rights. However, unwised hill peoples also have their unending home land and it has never been conquered by the Burmese. Neither have the hill peoples ever joined the Burmese union before the British annexed their lands into British Burma.

(III)

ETHNIC RACES LANDS AND THE INFLUX OF BURMESE NATIONALS.

The pouring of Burmese troop into our countries, for political and suppressive reason shattered the non-Burman nationalities into a society of wild un nationalism. Its accumulation in the hand of the reactionary traitors and the puppets has accelerated the process of Burmanization and suppression of the peoples.

38
104

(IV)

NON-BURMAN LANDS AND THE EFFECTS BURMESE CULTURE THEIR FAITHS.

Along with the occupation of Ethnic Races areas by a sheer terrorized military might, one stated witnessing the process of Burmanization of all non-Burman Races on full massive scale. The ruler of Burma knew well that forces alone could never serve its purpose of making the non-Burman Races the component parts of its communities. As she knew that anything was destable to the other Races she had to under go tough course of to have the Ethnic Races assimilated to its culture and way of life. Persuasion was not possible either only the process of subjecting them to assimilation were essential.

For this reason, massive introduction of decadence Burmese culture and literature, in the social and individual life of the Hill people through public institutions and mass media, started all other Races lands pervasiveness. Thus being conditioned entirely to and swarmed with the waves of Burmese influence one could only see the precocious varieties of the other people in jeopardy of eventual extinctions. Burmanization problem brings malignity omen. The spread of Burmanization is not a recruiting force. It is not to be easily dismissed, since it is backed by a terrorized military government, the force of Burmanization, vie, the numberless terroristic troops, the retail, and wholesale dealers, the teachers, party cadres and the instructors, the intelligentsia, the seers of Socialism, the youths organization units, Burmese songs and Burmese films are all arranged for the mission of supplanting the other Races' cultures. The challenge is serious, there is no hiding no pretension, are you prepared to resist these surging waves of the Burmanization world upon our people? The tales modern most vanity fair in the puppet society where freedom, power and reality of life all ending up in money, wine and women.

To join the Burmanization practice as they insisted is to allow ourselves to be drowned and perish in these waves of dead doctrine. Where as to defend our independent existence as we have been doing with our lives and our all, is to assure ourselves safe from the doom of Burmanization.

Oh people of Ethnic majority Races or multi Racial Now is the time to hold firm our grounds with almighty God and face the stick and correct policy and persecutions of all burmese type. The final question is, who is on the righteous side? Come for our land's freedom we are here and you will find us here always or you go for becoming Burman, there is no third way.

POLICY OF SELF-RELIANCE.

No country is prepared for the worst untill its people are settled down to the practice of self-reliance. In other words, the people that have no motive force to sustain the meaning of life that they have to live for; they are left adrift only waiting for the unknown desting to be driven to despair and capitulation when things would not turn out as they expected. We hwe to see to it that people are educated and build up on the realistic line. Without putting into practice, the principle of self-dependency, the essence of being revolutionary vanishes.

The revolutionaries being mindful of the truth that their efforts alone are decision, have to struggle to stand on their own feet. They should be well established with the people as one and teach them to realise that their future is assured only in their preparedness to save by their own efforts and abandon the ideal of making the external aids decides their course.

They should also cultivate themselves to make the best of the conditions they are in, and struggle against the in conducive tendencies such as indulging in taste, acting at the dictate of whims or being dissipated, which the revolutionary by state of condition can never approve.

It is hard to consolidate ourselves on foreign assistance, here could be no consolidation of our position without the practice of self-reliance and without consolidation, it is idle to think of the final victory. Upholding the principle and shouting that our lands belongs to us alone will not do, it requires of us far beyond that, every vigorous effort must be given to realise it.

We should also change our tactics and strategy, persistent attacking as it was done in the past, in the bridge heads where the enemy in well prepared tunnel position should not be encouraged. We should find out the weaks point of the enemy and consolidate ourselves. There and that should be our better tactics. In this way we can wrestle and have initiative almost all the time in overhand in dealing with the enemy however superior he might be.

(VI)

THE POLICY OF NATIONAL DEMOCRATIC FRONT.

The problem before us is how to confront enemy of superior force and defeat him. The practical wisdom of the leadership lies in solving this problem. In order to that the adversary may be defeated. He needs to be confronted with on all fronts, which is pretty well impossible for much a weaker opponent. We should however, know that we are not alone, it is the world of unjust and justice peoples conflicting historical forces. Therefore, the question of the strategy of united front with all forces that could be united with in some way or other can not be dispensed. In other words, we should by no means ignore or under estimate the necessity of a united front so long as there is the common danger of isolated forces being defeated one after another. We should learn to help one another so that we are able to stand against the common enemy. Two men are always stronger than one and fighting on several fronts is more effective than fighting on a single front. Still, we declare we will unite with all the forces, God fearing and God less rightist, leftist and neutralist that can be united with and fight against the monster and terroristic regime in packs.

In the sense, that the Ethnic Races, should unites right away it is not the world to wait for us, it is we to struggle and to keep pace with the march of time. We should also correct ourselves from the past mistake of being out step with the forces that are in our favours.

(A) NATIONAL EXISTENCE

We stand for the unquestionable sovereign right of our people over every inch of our lands what ever it may be and admit of no other existence what ever,

(B) POLITICAL INSTITUTION.

We stand for the principle of people's supremacy that is, the multi Racial, and pan religion equal rights and equal opportunity parliamentary Democracy through the people's popular wills and wishes, practice of Democracy with in the constitutional rights for the multi lateral well being.

(C) ECONOMIC SYSTEM.

We stand for state and private enterprises system of national reconstruction practice of commerce.

(D) RELIGION.

We stand for pan - religion, for the faith in every respective God and the salvation of mankind in God and respective religion as equal and the state and the religion is not allowed to be combined.

(E) MEANS

We shall not rule out the saving of our land through peaceful means. But it is arms and arms against that will save our nation and ensure freedom to the people.

(F) SELF-RELIANCE AND THE POLICY OF NATIONAL DEMOCRATIC FRONT.

We stand for the practice of the principle of self-reliance and for the policy of united front with all the forces that can be united with.

ABORIGINAL PEOPLES OF MULTI RACIAL LAND

Ask not what maker has in store for us in his righteousness. He has given us all that is ours, let us understand our country and our freedom and hold them fast, what have the people that doubt their freedom and that of their country. They are only fit to trilled, dog they are already ruled, they are the people to be pitied most with out her freedom, our land too has nothing truly when freedom falls everything falls, your country is challenged your freedom is at peril; arise and look! It is time, It is our today, we should never fail her, for no amount of surmons and lamentations can save her tomorrows; we have chosen ourland and her freedom forever; we will nwver part with them, indeed, it is the war we have to fight, it is the war we have to win. We shall accept no surmons to bow down, our land shall never put her hands up, we shall live only in freedom this alone is the way to our salvation, praise the lord Amen.

" We hold the promise History "
Long live Multi Racial Country.
Long live National Democratic Front.

N'Chyaw Tang.
27/11/80.

CHAPTER 24

THE CONSTITUTION OF THE NATIONAL DEMOCRATIC FRONT. BY MAJOR N'CHYAW TANG.

PREAMBLE

We, the people of Ethnic Nationalities solemnly acknowledge that the sovereignty over this earth and entire universe belong to the almighty alone and the authority of the people to be exercised in the territory is a sacred trust from God, who sustains our forefathers, the national workers and our people through the years of trials. And having committed to the truth of popular sovereignty as declared in the manifesto of the National Democratic Front of Ethnic nationalities on 27th November 1980, to establish national institutions based on the ideal of multi Racial, pan-religion and multi party parliamentary Federal Union Democracy Nation and the practice of equal rights and equal opportunity Democracy with in the union constitution, Justice liberty, equality and fraternity among the people and Ethnic Nationalities composing it. Do here by adopt in our National Democratic Front assembly the (Constitution) this day the 27th November nineteen hundred eighty on no domini.

ARTICLE II PART I.

1. The Territory of Ethnic Nationalities Land shall comprise all the Territories inhabited by the multi racial people and such other territories people's government may by law admit on such terms and conditions as it deems fit.

2. This constitution shall apply to the territories as defined in Article I.

3. (A) Nothing in the constitution or by any law shall allow any region secede from the Nation.

(B) The people's government shall, from time to time make laws ensuring and preserving the unity, prosperity and integrity of the Nation.

4. Each state is a Nationalist republic sub state having its authority as directed by the government over its affairs including land, community, organization, Social, religion, customary and other practice.

5. Each sub state area or territory inhabited by the communities or the Ethnic Minority of the people shall be constituted into a sub state to be called an Autonomy self-rule state and each of the state shall be given Authority to its own rule or nationality of its majority race to govern the sub state as deemed necessary by the union government for the management of its autonomy affairs and administration.

6. Any troops of races or persons belonging to the other communities living in such area or territory which is inhabited predominantly by a larger community shall be duly represented along with latter for the purpose of the Administration of the area.

7. (A) The demarcated line between every state or a race land shall be as it was before the British rule in existence or multi state consents or neighbouring sub states consents.

(B) Not with standing Clause (A) the people in any state concern may form into a unit or subject to the central approval.

(C) The name of multi Racial Government shall be called Multi Racial Federal Union Republic Government.

PART II.

CITIZENSHIP AND RIGHTS OF THE CITIZENS.

8. There shall be but one citizenship through out the Multi Racial Land that is, to say there shall be no citizenship of the unit as distinct from that of the Nation.

9. All citizen irrespective of birth, religion, sex of race shall be equal before the eye of the law.

10. There shall be no discrimination against any citizen in political, economic and social relation and because of social status or family origin save on ground of being anti nation, anti people and anti government.

11. There shall be equality of opportunity for all citizens and races in matter of public employment, promotion and recruitment, irrespective of nationality, class, tribe and family origin save on grounds of being anti-nation, anti-people and anti-government.

12. Freedom of worship, freedom of expression, freedom of political party rights and freedom of culture activity shall be as it is ensuring in the manifesto of the Multi Racial land.

13. No title other than academic distinction shall be recognized except with the approval of the government.

14. (A) Subject to the security of multi racial land, public orders morality contempt of court and defamation, all citizens have the right to form assembly and association to move freely through out the multi racial land to carry on any profession.

(B) All the citizen shall have the right as the ruling party people, shall stipulate to own use, enjoy and dispose of any private property in accordance with the local usage and practices.

(C) Not with standing the above (A) and (B) clauses, the steps which the Government deems necessary shall stand.

PART III.

POLITICAL ORGANIZATION

15. The multi racial or National Democratic Front party shall be the only authentic political institution in the multi racial land, during the revolutionary war struggling adolescence, but a multi party political system and the general election shall be performed as soon as the national peace is achieved and there shall be a nation wide general election in every (4) four years, in the system of a multi party campaigning rights.

16. There shall be a national president, vice president, prime minister, vice prime minister, General Secretary, Vice Secretary of the ruling government and its party.

There shall be a union cabinet organic of the upper house and lower house comprising of every sub state head minister of upper and lower houses legislatures

17. Every sub state shall have its own cabinet body of its own autonomous state political party to enacts or to amend or to remove its own laws and customary laws

18. Any citizen of respective sub state who is born of his or her own race and has completed (30) thirty years of age and is qualified for election as member of any lawful political party shall be eligible for the election to the both upper and lower houses representative for his or her own race.

19. Every Ethnic Race autonomy State large and small shall have equal political right and value in the union government cabinet and each state shall delegates its (2) two upper house senator and (2) two lower house senator, this is to say that every sub state shall represents its (4) four legislator to the union cabinet

20. The ruling party shall have its own political party system as what a parliamentary government and party may have.

21. There shall be a supreme court of union government consisting of every self-rule state judges representation.

22. The president of the Multi Racial land shall be the supreme commander of the armed forces of the union, however the leadership being collective, he shall in consultation with the cabinet ministers in exercising his power as supreme commander have the power to issue directive for desposition of armed forces for planning and execution of military campaigns to deal with emergencies like foreign invasion and any matter appertaining to the conduct of war.

23. The president shall not have the power to declare or conclude peace without the consent of the cabinet ministers.

24. The president, Ministers and all government servant shall be removed by impeachment for violation of the line of the national policy, the conviction of treason, sedition, bribery or high crimes and misdemeanour or violation of the government discipline by the national law through the people's law by a majority of two third votes.

25. There shall be an executive cabinet comprising of every sub state representative of the (2) two upper and (2) two lower houses legislations representative to execute the national policy and programme.

26. All the legislative powers shall be vested in the people's referendum.

(A) Two members one for upper house and one for lower house shall be nominated by the political caucus on every electorate area of hundred thousand population

(B) Any citizen of multi Racial land who has completed (30) thirty years of age and is not other wise disqualified by law of the land shall be eligible for the election to the full fledged membership of the both houses.

27. Any member of the houses shall be removed from the membership by a resolution of the house for offences against the state or the law of land or violating the line of party discipline and nation secrecy by a votes of majority in the house.

28. The union governmental common dialogue shall be the English speaking offices in unionists where as that every self rule state shall apply its majority race's literature and language

DEFENSIVE ORGANIZATION

29. There shall be a multi racial union governmental defence of armed land, navy and airforces.

30. Every self-ruling state shall have its own terroritory armed force to exercising its state defence and maintaining the law and order, and the union defence forces shall send to any self-ruling state if that respective state is requested for.

SELF-RULE, AUTONOMOUS STATE ORGANIZATION.

31. Every self- rule state shall have its own state cabinet ministers of assembly of both houses what as the union government does exercising.

32. Every self-rule state government shall have its full rights to develop its culture including movies pictures, literature, religion, commercial developments and political parties functions.

33. There shall be national party council in every self-rule state to be composed of the legislatures elected by the ruling party members on proportioned population on the basis, one representative for per hundred thousand population.

34. There shall be a chairman, a vice chairman and a general secretary of the ruling regional council and they shall hold office for a term of its ruling party enter upon their offices.

35. Every state's official dialogue shall be its majority race's literal and as well as the English language.

36. Any citizen in the region who is born of respective race blood and is qualified for election as member of the regional party council shall be eligible for the election to the offices of the chairman, vice chairman and general secretary.

37. Any citizen of own race in the region who has completed twenty five years of age and is not other wise disqualified by the law shall be eligible for the election to that ruling regional party council.

38. The ruling regional council shall have the powers to make legislation on matter of local interest, but in case of any inconsistency if the regional legislature with the central law the latter shall prevail.

39. (A) There shall be two categories of the ruling regional party council full fledged and provisional.

(B) The full fledged membership shall have attest three years experience in the party service.

40. The chairman, vice chairman, secretary and vice secretary of party council shall be removed from the office by the party council for offences against the state or the law or violating the line of the party and nation's interest.

41. Any member of the ruling regional party council shall be removed from the membership by a resolution of the house for the offence against the state and law or violating the line of the party council's discipline.

41. (A) There shall be a regional executive committee.

(B) The chairman or the minister of ruling regional party council shall be the president of the regional executive committee.

(C) The vice chairman of the ruling regional party council shall be the vice president of the executive committee.

(D) The secretary of the ruling regional party council shall be the secretary of the regional executive committee.

42. All the executive powers and function of the regional party committee shall be collectively exercised by the executive members.

43. There shall be administrative officers of every echelon in the regional self rule state to be represented by the ruling executive committee whose member shall be determined by the self-rule state concern and appointed by the home ministry.

44. The interior policy of both the union and every self-rule autonomy state shall be based on the Nationalism, Democracy and welfare of the people.

45. The external policy of both the union and every self-ruling state shall be based on the positive neutrality and hospitality policy.

PART IV.

ECONOMIC SYSTEM.

47. The economical system of the country shall be state and private enterprise & that is the type of state policy of joint ventures either with the alien or interior company and at the same time the private enterprise company shall be allowed, ie, suitable to the situation to the country or sub country.

48. All the lands that may be made mention of by the state shall be under the government policy.

49. There shall be limit to private ownership of the land as it may be stipulated by the law.

50. The minerals resources and products of forest forestry shall be protected by the state.

51. All rivers and lakes in the territory shall be under the state control.

52. All the industries of the country shall be of the state or either jointure or private company.

53. Means of production and distribution such as transport and communication, post and telegraph and banking, trade and commerce shall be under the state control

54. (A) Every independence war struggle worker who served ten years from the rank of major to general from peon to president shall be rewarded with Kyats forty thousand, this amount shall increase every ten yearly.

(B) From the rank of second lieutenant to captain shall be given Kyats thirty thousand this amount of proportion shall increase every ten yearly.

(C) From the rank of lance corporal to warrant officer class one shall be rewarded Kyats twenty thousand this amount of proportion shall be increase every ten yearly.

55. Those who have sacrificed their lives in the battle field or martyred by the enemy shall be rewarded as above clauses or pension pay shall be rendered to their nearest relatives.

56. If the government is facing a financial problem the government shall borrows from any company or wealthier people.

57. Government shall apply a token certificate issuing system to recipients so that every token certificate possessor shall sell their value of token to any richer people with their consents.

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATION

58. Christianity and animism (premitive system) of religion and every other religion shall be recognised in the country.

59. Imposition of faith by force on other is forbidden.

60. The churches and government combination practice is forbidden.